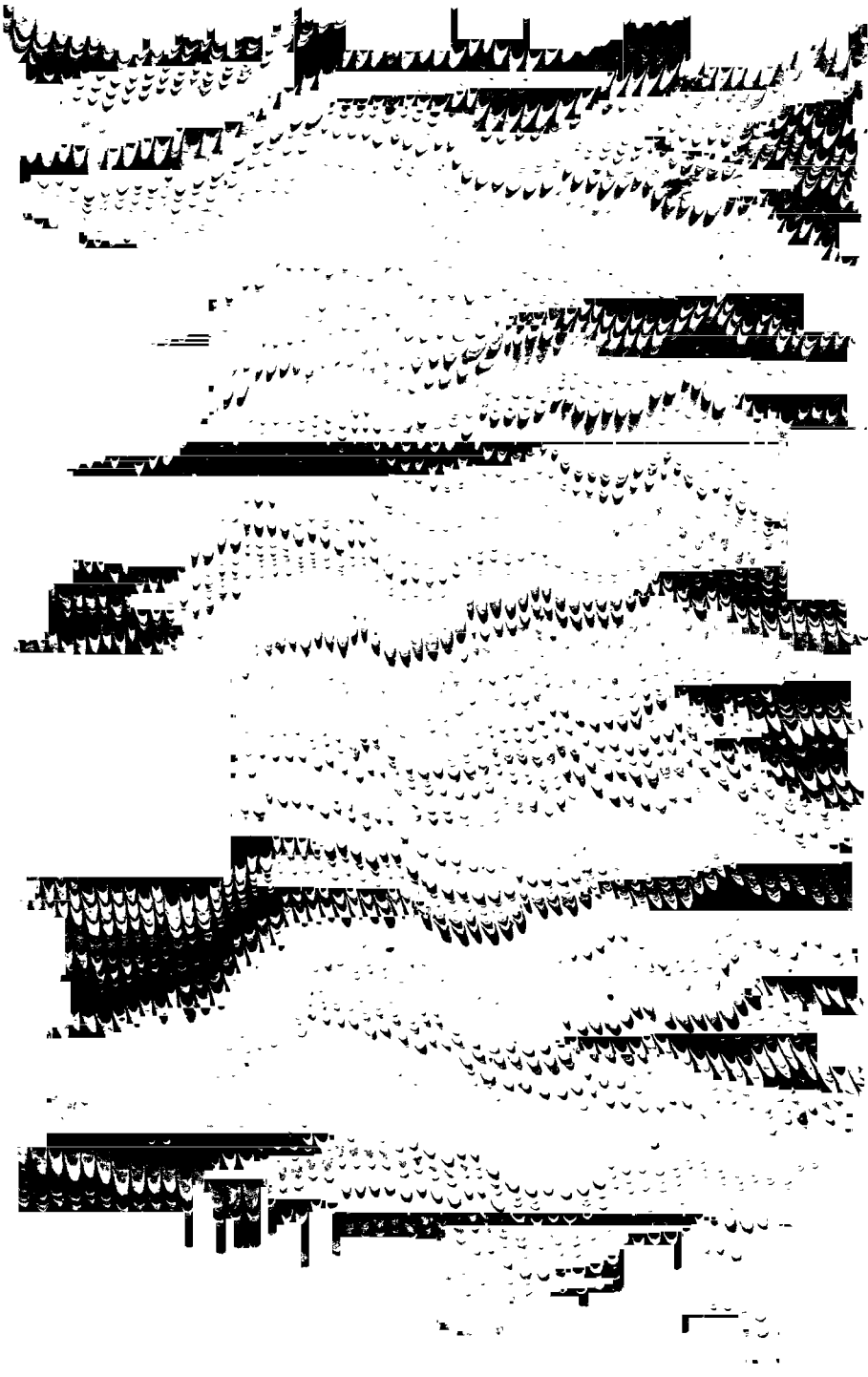


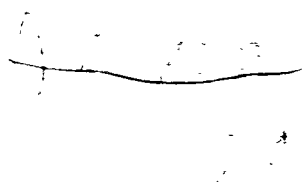
GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

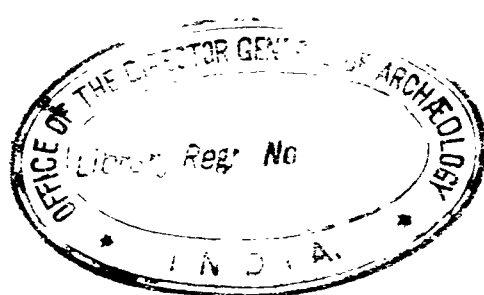
Acc. No. 9171
CLASS

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/M.H

D.G.A. 79.







Pali Text Society

THE

ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.



PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

BP 3
Ang/M. H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

D 5 788
92807

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9171

Date 1.8.57

Call No. BPa 3

Ang / M. H

R.

TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 11 sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₁ (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3. 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85. whereas Āṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I. p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Āṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Āṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

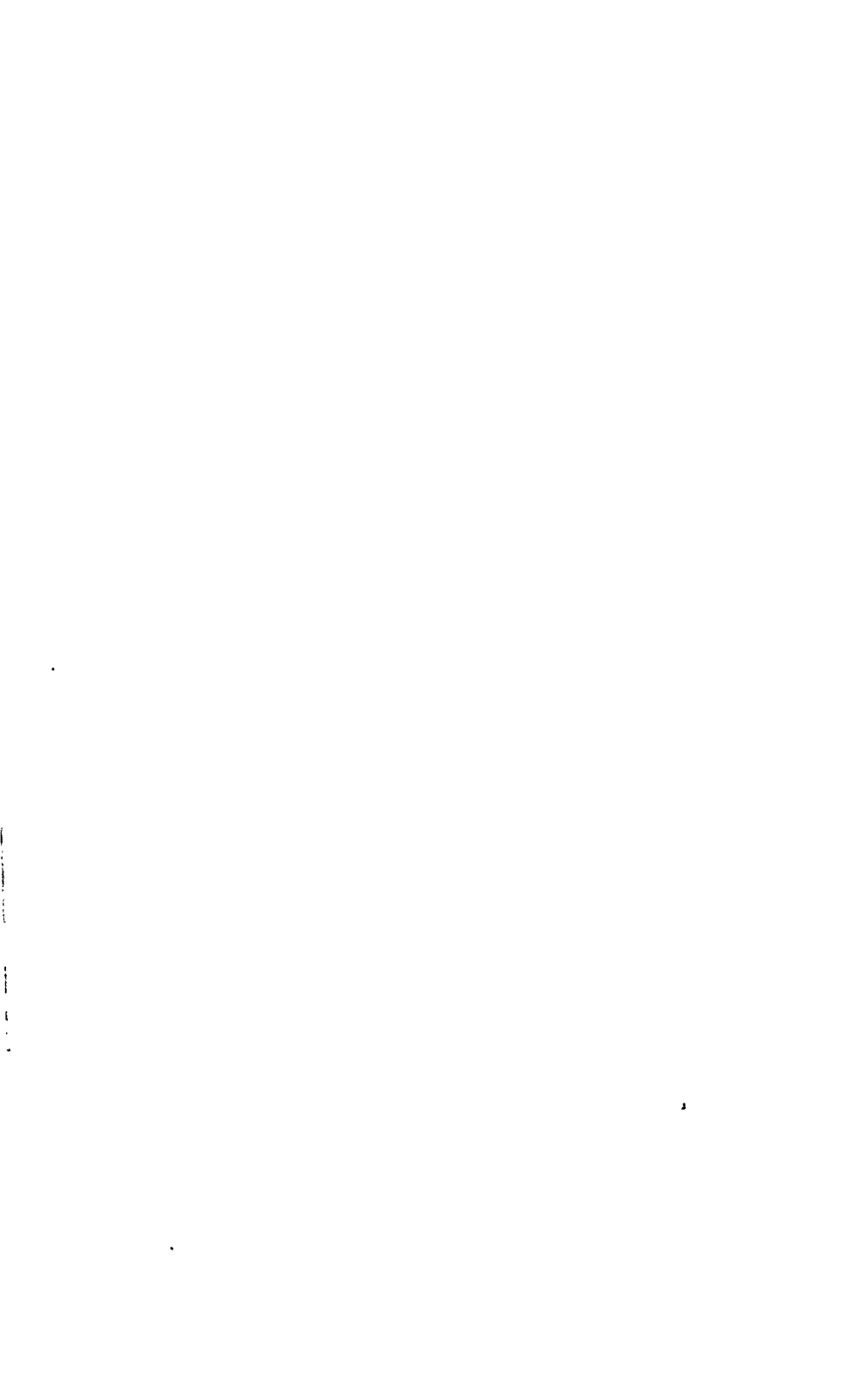


TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—275
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga	252

	Page
23. Dīghacārīka-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakka-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Sīti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā].	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthās	460
Corrections	461

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad
avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena,
hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappa-
balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena
samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena sam-
annāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hirī° *throughout*. ³ M. kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-
khu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.° dan) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya¹ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpi² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāma⁴vā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya⁵ samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriya¹ throughout; also M_o (Com.).

² M. S. ottappi: Ph. °ppi throughout.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyasaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. M₇ diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M₇ adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M₆ add ca; M₇ va.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹, tassa ditth'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa ditth'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā³ gārayhā ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa ditth'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆ hināya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆, sadhammikā. ³ M₆, M₇, S. °pātā.

⁴ M₆, M₇ gārayhatṭhānam; S. °yham ṭhānam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhānam.

ditṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā¹ āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ² pariyuṭṭhāya³ tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati. atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palāṭitā⁴. Asita-vyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā⁶ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hinā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā. sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. 'saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha° after °saṃsā; Ph. pāsamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. °yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. laṭitā.

⁵ Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agāraṃhā. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dbātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya. sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikaritvā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā⁶ natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā attha-kāmāya hite-siniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmiṃ kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kiyaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāham¹¹ bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ¹² homi 'attagutto dāni¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M₇ āhār° ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₇. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇. M₇ etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāham.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paṇṇavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssa-gāraṇo nāssa-patisso.

² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāraṇo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro¹ sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro¹ sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitṭhāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ...² anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu .. pe ... kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe ... duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu ... pe³ ... ottāpī

¹ T. M., M, have pe instead of sag° ... saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ³ dukkham bhatam sikkhāya⁴
pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā⁵ dve⁶ agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo nīhito ti *after the* Uddāna. ² M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhatāya pañcō; Ph. gavārukkhāya pō

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vacanam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, *and then* nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca agāravā (M₆ °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁷ M₆ (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa² etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena, hiribalena⁴ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhaviṣṣāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni⁵. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataṃ bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁶ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. ² Ph. 'āgārass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, *then* catutthajjh° + Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M., M, katthaci throughout. ² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na¹ silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādisampanno hoti. paraṃ samādisampadāya samādapeti. attanā na paññāsampanno hoti. paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti. paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti. no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti. attanā na samādisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādisampadāya samādapeti. attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti. no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti. no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

³ T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ⁴ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādisampanno hoti parañ ca samādisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsamampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ⁵ ca saṃkhittam⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca

Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna⁸ kūṭam cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ cā ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammam paripūressatī¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutāṇ ca kūṭaṇ ca.

⁶ M₆ 'okhittena; M₇ 'okhitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ alitena. and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena cā ti.

¹¹ M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

¹² M. S. ābhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. 'pūressati and 'pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silāni aparipūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammāditṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammāditṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. *inserts* gacchati.

³ T. *continues* So vata *and so on*.

⁴ M₆ *inserts* paripūretvā (*sic*) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M₆ *omits all from* abhi° *to* vijjati.

⁶ M₆ *omits all from* samādhī° *to* vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātarūpassa² upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo. lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātarūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyāṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati. yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena⁸ yadi savaṇṇamalāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando. vyāpādo, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyāṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti. and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆. M₇ muduṃ throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆. M₇ yassā yassā ci; T. yassū yassū ca.

⁷ T. M. paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also muduṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇīyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhiḍḍamāne¹³ gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuna, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhave pāpinā parāmasēyyaṃ parimajjēyyaṃ, yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattēyyaṃ¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅgāya ubho sadde suṇēyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhāṭṭaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajāṇēyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāṇēyyaṃ¹⁹, vitarāgaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M., Ph.; M., omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññākarāṇīyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. 'karāṇīyāya; Ph. 'karāṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikarāṇīyā. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabho; M. M., paccanubhaveyya; M., 'yya throughout.

¹⁰ T. M., M., have after assaṃ: pe, then yava br": M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'viyaṃ. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M., vā sam"

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M., M., have pe after pajō, and then vimuttaṃ and so on.

Hardy.

cittan ti pajāneyyam. sadosaṃ vā¹ cittam sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam. vitadosaṃ vā cittam vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam. samohaṃ² vā cittam samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamohaṃ vā cittam vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittaṃ vā cittam samkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittaṃ vā cittam vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggataṃ vā cittam mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggataṃ vā cittam amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittam sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaraṃ vā cittam anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitaṃ vā cittam samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitaṃ vā cittam asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttaṃ vā³ cittam vimuttaṃ⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttaṃ vā cittam avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyan' ti⁵, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁶ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ⁷ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiṣaṃ⁹ pi jātiṣaṃ¹⁰ pi jātiṣaṃ¹¹ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm¹² evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī¹³ evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ¹⁴, tatrāpāsiṃ¹⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammohaṃ. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyan ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyan ti tatra.

⁵ T¹ M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe. then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tiṣaṃ. ⁷ M. °ṛisaṃ; Ph. °ṛisaṃ

⁸ Ph. satam pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. sahaṃsaṃ pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. sataṣaṃsaṃ pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. °ṣi.

¹² Ph. °dukkhampāṭi^o ¹³ M. Ph. °di.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ² dītth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadasanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati, taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M_o. M₇ have after °kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. °ti.

⁴ M. °vippa° throu, hout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā° ⁶ M_o pari°

⁷ T. M_o. M₇ have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na p° g°

pāripūriṃ gacchati, phleggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa silavipannassa hatupani¹o hoti² sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam³ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago. nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam⁴ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno⁵ hoti sammāsamādhi⁶, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho⁹ sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa¹⁰ papaṭika¹¹ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco¹² pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, phleggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti¹³ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam¹⁴ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam¹⁵ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā¹⁶ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁷ cetovimutti¹⁸phalā ca¹⁹ hoti²⁰ cetovimutti²¹phalānisamsā ca, paññāvimutti²²phalā²³ ca hoti paññāvimutti²⁴phalānisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M. have after hoti: pe, then vimutti^o and so on.

² T. M., M., S. upanissayasamp^o throughout.

³ omitted by M., + M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā^o

⁶ T. M., M. have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi p^o g^o

⁷ Ph. here upanissayasamp^o

⁹ only M. (Com) has °ggahitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ¹⁰ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹¹ T. omits all from pañña^o to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisamsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisamsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṃ⁶ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacārī. Yathā⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍhaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītiṃmanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukhaṃ vedeti¹², sukhaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam. yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₆ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ inam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after °tassa: pe. then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M. sajjāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M. M₇ give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhīnā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati. tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *ovicāreti throughout*. ² Ph. yathā yathā.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'ttassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam *and so on*.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ° Ph. anupekkhati.

⁷ M₆, M₇ khvassa; T. kho vassa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆, M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni. yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittam¹ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaramā yogakkhemamā anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha² appamāṇam nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṃ ca 'sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisō' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁵ samādhi santo⁷ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo⁸' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'so⁹ kho panāham imam samādhim¹⁰ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samāpajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhāvetam.

³ M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakaṇi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ttaṃ ñeva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa° ° T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. °vārivāvaṭo; Ph. °saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvaṭo (sic); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ °tāvato (sic); T. S. °vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakam.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi. tam suṇātha¹ sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca² eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni akiritvā udayena parippasakam parippasakam sanneyya. sā⁶ nāhāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭṭa snehena na⁹ ca paggharati. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe² ... dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidodako¹¹. tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā: S. has pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ omit it (M₆ adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nhā^o; T. sāyya nāhāniyya; S. sāyam nhā^o.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha^o throughout. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara^o.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add gambhīro.

¹¹ S. ubhitod^o ¹² M₆. M₇ invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³. atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya paripphareyya. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposini, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆. S.

³ M₆ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjitvā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ ^oniyā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adds ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisam pārūpitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ⁵ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁶ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁹ aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsācchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭheyyo¹³, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṭṭheyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

¹ Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

² M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* ⁴ M. Ph. pārūpitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o *throughout*.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on*.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yatr' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṭṭheyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya³. tatra tatr' eva⁴ sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyya. tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya. āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave² bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa⁶ abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa⁷ dhammassa⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya⁹. tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāṇaratho¹⁰ yutto assa tthito odhastapatodo¹¹. tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo¹² assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ¹³ yad icchakaṃ sāreyya¹⁴ pi paccasāreyya¹⁵ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ¹⁷ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pa-

¹ T. evam evan tam abhininnāmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhiññāya sacchi^o

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la. *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆. M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jāṇaratho

¹¹ M. odhastha^o; Ph. odhatta^o; T. S. osata^o; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₆ (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar^o; Ph. paccābhar^o; M₆ (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ccanubhaveyyam¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam² ... pe³... yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena 'va samvattēyyam'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya ... pe⁵ ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵ ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya. seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶ ... iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ⁸ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame āni-aṃsā. Katame pañca?

¹ M. T. M_o. M₇ °bhaveyya; T. M_o. M₇ hare after °bhaveyya: pe, and then āsavānam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. °yyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in the second place, in an abbreviating manner. viz. sadosam vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ... samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti paja° (Ph. has asamāhitam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M_o. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitaṭṭhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ¹ gacchati. caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapati-kā 'samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ¹⁰ sabrahmakam¹¹ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ¹² pajam¹³ sadevamanussam¹⁴ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇam arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁵ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitaṃ pitaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ s°; M₆. M₇ 'khāyitasāyitaṃ s°; T. 'khāyitasammā°

² M₆ evaṃ samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk° *throughout*. ⁵ M₆. M₇ 'likā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. T. *add* ti. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. māraṇam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. ¹² T. 'niyā pajāya.

¹³ T. 'manussāya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutaṃ *throughout*.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraḷṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vaṁsante yathaninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. janapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla°

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimittē¹ paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakilesā⁶ dussilānuggahena ca⁷

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa cā ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasilā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

¹ S. asubha° ² T. M_c. M₇ paṭi° ³ T. M_c. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udde; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve gāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M_c. M₇ 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M_c. M₇ dussilānuggahapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then odd: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M_c omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyum¹. devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena ya-sena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyūnā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena ya-sena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākarāṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva⁶ upahāraṃ upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjeyyum *generally*.

² S. 'hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. + Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'pañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcabi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti. arabhattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāhaṃ¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ⁴ etaṃ⁴ Sumane⁴, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ akāsadhātuyā sabbe tāragāṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meggho thanayaṃ vijjumaḷi satakkaku
thalaṃ ninnāñ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
maccharin⁷ adhigaṇhāti pañca tñānehi paṇḍito:
āyuna yasasū c'eva⁸ vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbulho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. panāhaṃ. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. 'bhūtassāpi *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ 'ram.

⁸ M. āyuna ca yasenā ca; Ph. āyuna ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. 'byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatēhi pañcahi¹ kumārisatēhi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ambhakaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro. so evaṃ āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. paṇātipātā paṭivirato. adinnādānā paṭivirato. kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato. musāvādā paṭivirato. surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti. sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe nu² kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatim. kathamrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatim yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā samkhata vā asamkhata vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add ca.* ² *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva up^o*

⁴ M. Ph. apāda, dvipadā *and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.*

⁷ T. vabbup^o; M₆ vaddhu^o; M₇ vadhup^o

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā. Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni², ariyakantāni³ tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrakārino, agge⁴ te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana⁵ paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaddhati
 aggaṃ āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātiyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya attacattuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. silānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert silāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ āyuñ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jātiyāvane; M₇ Jotiṃvā⁹ ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā cattuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā³ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa⁴ mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādinīyo' ti. Evaṃ hi⁵ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti⁶ mātā ti vā pitā⁶ ti⁶ vā⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā. te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma⁷ pūjissāma⁷ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissamā⁸' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā⁹ kamantā¹⁰ unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā. tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so¹¹ bhattu abbhantaro¹⁰ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. *insert* kho. M. *has* vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi *throughout*. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ *omitted by* Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānissāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajissāmā' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: yaṃ bhattā āharissati² dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jatarūpaṃ vā, taṃ³ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁴ bhavissāma adhutti atheni asoḍḍi avināsikāyo⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharati⁶ sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmarahaṃ⁷ posaṃ bhattāraṃ⁸ nātimaññaṃ na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhattāraṃ⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhattu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgaḥitaparijjānā¹⁶ bhattu¹⁷ manāpaṃ¹⁸ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati¹⁹ yā evaṃ²⁰ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sū upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaṃsanaṃ paccattaṃsena saṃvibh°

² M. Ph. 'rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa *instead of* tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. 'okā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. 'kāmaharaṃ; 'kāmaharaṃ; M. Ph. T. M₆ have taṃ before sabba° ⁸ Ph. attānaṃ. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhattuñ; M₆. M₇ bhattañ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbaṃ.

¹⁴ M₆ adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M₆ saṃgaḥitaparivajjana. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhattum ca nāma. ¹⁹ M₆ 'rakkhitam.

²⁰ T. evaṃ yā. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca param Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca param Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁵ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ⁶ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca param Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. idaṃ pi⁷ samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁸ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁹ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni¹⁰ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhako' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Sihā; omitted by M₆. M. ⁶ M₆. M. yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti. etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha³, evam etaṃ Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati' ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahū, kittiñ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramaḷam suhessino te digharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā devānaṃ saṃvayagatā¹⁰ ramanti te

katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanam¹¹.

Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmāgunehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ sugatassa sāvakā ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaḍḍhati; Ph. yasam samvaḍḍhati; S. yas'assa vaḍḍhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ saṃvayatā; T. saṃvayataṃ gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. 'ne. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisamsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti. kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisamsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamam santo nam² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yaṃ⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti. gamikassa dānam deti. gilānassa dānam deti⁸. dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā¹⁰ kāle¹¹ dinnaṃ ariyesu¹² ujjubhūtesu tādisu vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino. Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnaṃ mahap-phalam puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M. add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibhātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyūṃ deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyūṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balaṃ bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dībassā vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhigacchati.

Āyūṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dīghāyū yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham. saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M_o. M₇ shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū^o; M₇ yatthupagacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhañ ñeva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ⁵ phalabhōjino.
Tath' eva silasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ⁶ sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vitarāgā vitadosā vītamohā anāsava
puññakkhettāni⁷ lokasmiṃ sevanti tādi-ssaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttāṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajji-sati⁸, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttāṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttāṃ icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bhariss-sati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati¹⁰;
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttāṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. 'bahupeto; M₇ phalaṃpeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluke.

⁴ M. Ph. 'ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. °kkhettan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppād°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitattṭhe.

karonti nesaṃ kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinam.
 Ovādakāri bhataposi kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam
 saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-sālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patikūya vaḍḍhanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-khave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍ-ḍhihi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati³.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi³ pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane
 taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappati⁴,
 tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁵
 upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
 amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
 tyāssa⁶ silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca
 passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkaṇa:
 idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁷ sugatigāminam
 nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁸.

Udānam⁹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹⁰

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca¹¹ thānaputtēna¹² te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam *throughout*. ² T. M₆, M₇ vaḍḍhanti.

³ T. M₆, M₇ ca. ⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggaṃ.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ Sihanādena pañcamam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ puttasaṃlehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara² sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇe sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā⁴ kattā hoti: nātibalim⁵ atithibalim⁶ pubbapetabalim⁷ rājabalim⁷ devabalim⁷. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

² T. M₆. M₇ *shorten this sentence by omitting* sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o *after* mātā^o; M₆ *is extremely spoiled in this* vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balam *throughout.* ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ devatā^o; *omitted by* M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā mada-
ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittiḥā ekam attānaṃ
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti.
tathārūpesu samanabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata³ bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭṭisāro.
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā⁴ vittiṇṇā āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balā⁵ katā
upaṭṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ⁶ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro
idh'eva⁷ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁸ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahamegho sabbasassāni sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M_o. M₇ 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M_o. M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pamodati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. 'opitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnā¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samānabrāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge. taṃ devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttam²
bahussutam silavatūpapannam³ dhamme tthitam na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammattham silasampannam saccavādim hirimanam
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?⁴
devā pi nam pasāmsanti. Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukham ittham kantaṃ manāpam dullabham lokasmiṃ, yaso ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmiṃ na āyācana⁶hetu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanā⁶hetu⁶ vā paṭilābham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānam itthānam kantānam manāpānam dullabhānam lokasmiṃ āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnam. ² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti; M₆ pasāmsito pi ti. ° M. Ph. M₅. S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhavissa. ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuppi āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhasa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhasa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Āyuppi vaṇṇam yasam kittim saggam uccākulinatam
ratiyo patthayānena ulāra aparāparā
appamādam pasamsanti puññakiriyaṇa paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu.

² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo attho yo³ c'attho samparāyiko,
 atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅ-
 kamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ⁵,
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyāsakaṃ, taṃ me Bha-
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo
 me bhante sālīnaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo aneka-
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

¹ M₆ diṭṭh'eva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli^o; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūkara^o ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta^o

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Hardy.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumodī⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpanam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti
chandasā
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam⁵ nānappakārāni ca
paccayāni.
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahītaṃ khettūpame arahante
viditvā
so duccajam⁶ sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kalamato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanno⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. gonaka² ² omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

⁶ M. dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M. M. uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M. vāṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manūpam, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggam.
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, seṭṭham dado seṭṭham
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamānam cetosamūdhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhujja-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamānam cetosamūdhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga° + T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. *has* la *after* pari°, *and so throughout*; T. *has after* pari°: appamānam ceto°, *and then* pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañ-
ca° pari° gilāna° *and so on*; M₆. M. *have after* pari° *only*
vihāraṃ pari° *and so on, as before*.

⁶ Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. pīṭham pañcam; M₇ pañca-
pīṭham.

upasampajja viharati. appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga-saṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārū sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na² sukaraṃ udakassa³ pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhāni⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni⁶ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni⁷ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahasāni⁸ ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ra-
tanagaṇānaṃ ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upa-
yanti sāgaraṃ

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka^o, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °sahasāni.

⁷ M. Ph. °satasahasāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naragana^o; in M₇ naragaṇā^o (M₆ naragasaṃvitā).

evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjatthara-
 nassa¹ dāyakaṃ
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ najjo yathā vārivahā-
 vasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhādhanam silādhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam
 paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhim' itī pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā
 devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
 ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-
 nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. "nipaccattar" ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhitā
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti¹ taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanā ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti⁴ . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli⁶ kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh° *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *add* pe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *uppatti*.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ °im *throughout*. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *bhuttaṃ*.

⁸ *omitted by T.*; M₆. M₇ *maṃ throughout*.

⁹ T. *cchedeyya*; M₁₀ (Com.) *na cchādeyyā ti na ruceyya*.

vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ. bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³. kāye pi⁴ dubbaññiyaṃ okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu. mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya. kāye pi dubbaññiyaṃ okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum. amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi⁵ saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₇. M₇ uppatti. ² T. M₆. M₇ maṃ.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₉. M₇ abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbahī ti nihari.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaññaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dumaṇā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi² savaṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ api⁵
 appako pi,
 socantaṃ enaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ⁶ veditvā paccatthikā attamaṇā bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinicchayaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhiṭā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁹ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena vā esa attho',
 asocamāno adhivāsayaṃ 'kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti ka-
 romi dāni' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ maṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. *is here corrupt*.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitaṃ. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukhaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajān^o

¹² T. 'niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājanam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānam³ veditvā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni tñānāni⁴ samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhanīyaṃ tñānam. ... pe⁵... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵... 'kammaṃ dalham kinti karomi dānī' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpa. So Bhaddāya deviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkham¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

² S. °bhāno, *also below* °bhāniṃ. ³ Ph. °bhāni.

⁴ T. M_o. M₇ *have after* tñānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ dalham *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. Kukūṭ

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālaṅk^o) piyāya manāpāya. ¹⁰ M₇ °divā. ¹¹ S. °muñcito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār^o *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya² doniyā paṭikujjatha³, yathā mayam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma⁴ ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyaḥ kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā⁴ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena⁵ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhujjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre⁶ ajjhomucchito. Kin⁷ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva arahā ca.» Yan nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyaḥ kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato «paṇḍito vyatto⁸ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁹ vuddho¹⁰ c'eva arahā ca.» Yadi¹¹ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M₇ Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. āyasāya.

³ T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

⁴ M. patissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk^o) piyāya manāpāya throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M₇. S. kaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. 'bhāno.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasaṇṭaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā³ ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā⁴ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito⁵. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āya-mato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁶ yānāni yo jāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁷ yānāni yo jāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁸ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁹ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi⁷ yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. 'taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

⁴ here also T. 'muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni *only once*.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M₆. M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy^o

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyam tñānam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhaniyam tñānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammoham āpajjeyyaṃ. bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca param mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammoham āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu. mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhāniyāni tñānāni samāṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 kāraṃ purāṇam.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitenā anuppadānena paveniyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena vā
 esa attho',
 asocamāno adhiyāsāyeyya 'kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad
 avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?
 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo⁹, taggha bhante so-
 kasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-
 yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-
 dāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆, M₇ attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-
 bhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajāno. ⁶ T. nīyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. 'haraṇam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhā⁵ manāpadāyī⁶ bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁸ dhanam ṭhānaṃ⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thinamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ña-sati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* nitṭhito.

² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M₆ °sā.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako nitṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *put these words* (T. M₆. M₇ *omit* nitṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto³ visaṭo⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisato avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthattthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. 'tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātiṇno; M. vyādinno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ 'jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanivaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgata-ssa bodhiṃ itī pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā¹ ti. appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gaha-ṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya² nācūphāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asaṃyā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhīo

³ Ph. n'acc^o *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₆ asaṭṭa; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M₇ atṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamaṃ padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamaṃ padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasamaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena² paggaheṇa yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamaṃ padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭaṇṇakhepo³, cakkasamārūlhā⁴ jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamaṃ padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ⁷ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asamaṃ padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaṃ padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samaṃ padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṃ padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkaṃhāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṃ padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susas-

¹ M. S. byādhinābhi¹; Ph. byādhibhūto; M₆ vyādhihi bhūto; M₇ vyādhūno (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

² Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭaṇṇakhepo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭaṇṇakhepo; M₆ aṭṭaṇṇakhepo.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M₆ cakkasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ "tatthaṃ.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam. sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakibhūtā anñamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu² viharati. saṅghe kho³ pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁴ honti. tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo⁴ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Savatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassavāsam upagamimsu⁶. bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhiññaṃ dassanakamā ahesum, matā pi puttassa abhiññaṃ dasanakamā ahoṣi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiññaṃ dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesam abhinham dassanā samsaggo ahoṣi. samsagge sati vissāso ahoṣi. vissāse sati otaro ahoṣi. Te otinnacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methumaṃ dhammam paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

Idha bhante Savatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassavāsam upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

¹ omitted by T. M., ² omitted by T. M., M.

³ M. S. "ccaṇā; M. "ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyobhāvāya; M. bhīyobhāva.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. "saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ das-sanakāmā ahoṣi. putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ das-sanakāmā ahoṣi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahoṣi. vissāse sati otāro ahoṣi. Te otinnacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte 'sārajjati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā. te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekarasāṃ pi³ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi sa-manupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ ma-danīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhopan-nā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭha-ti. ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayanā pi⁶ hasanti pi bhaṇanti⁷ pi gāyanti⁸ pi⁸ rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi¹⁰ taṃ bhikkhave sam-mā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātu-gāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mā-rassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. °phoṭṭhabbam.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M₆ bhāyanti in-stead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jivati.
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 Tesaṃ kāmoghavūlhānam⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatim⁷ bhavābhavam saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhata.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akuto bhaya
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā⁸ āsavakkhayan ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca
 me na pakkhāyanti. dhammā ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-
 khum ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti.
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti. thīnamiddhaṃ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

¹ M_o asihatthe. and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisācena.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṇe.

⁴ T. M₇ mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M₇ savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhānam.

⁷ M₇ hatī; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. sattā.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evam h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovaḍena ovaḍito utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu eva¹ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo. disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti. thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasma ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma. bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhiḍhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbhehi me piyehi manāpeli nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

² T. M₇ na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M₇ pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyaṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ³ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jivite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṅṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti. manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maranadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti. vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati. tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabham itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sāce⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M₇. S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahīyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatitā’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ’mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi. atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇṇasaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M₇ S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M₇ ‘dhammo ’mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M₇ uppatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₇ ‘janā; M. *uḍḍis* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu’

santi' ti, tassa taṃ tñānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho¹ maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu taṃ etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto natvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jivitasmiṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddantaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṇḍikkantaṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṇkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasamsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkamimsu, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. *adds* kho. ² S. santā; M. satthā.

³ M. S. na me taṃ; M. na n'etaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* M. T. M. S. ⁵ T. M. ye.

⁶ T. M. madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M. ce. ⁹ M. anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M. anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera

¹² T. *has before* ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M. Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni *throughout*.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante. disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhāvissanti Vajjī bhāvissanti Vajjī ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhāvissanti Vajjī bhāvissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹. yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti. kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārmaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ⁶ khipanti. te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa¹², ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccaṃ karenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā. no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaro ti garukaroti mānati

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānutā; M₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avaddhīnissitā mānattaddhā.

² S. pahīna°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M. pahīna°

³ T. ujju. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṃkulikā; M₇ sakkhalakā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M. pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajjī ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M. gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ pūgagāmanikassa; M. Ph. pūgagā° throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyūṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyūṃ pālehi' ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmanta-samvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakam-manta-sāmantasamvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyūṃ pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi ya tā² balipaṭiggāhikā devatā tam³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyūṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi samanabrāhmane sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samanabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyūṃ pālehi' ti. Samanabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₇ yāvātā. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā ratṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmanikassa³ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa. ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
ñātinam pubbapetānam diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam
samaṇānam brāhmaṇānam devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ.
So karitvāna kalyāṇam pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo.
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M.

³ M. gāmagāmanikassa; M. gāmasamikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātu^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pūjjo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya

¹⁰ T. M. budḍha" throughout.

suggahitaḅḅāhī. dullabho padakkhinaggāhī. dullabho dhammakathiko. dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuddhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare dve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā⁸ maraṇasaññā ādīnavaśaññā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā¹¹ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasaññā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggam ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. ta-s' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by S.*; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. 'na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M. kumaro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaññā, *and adds* anattasaññā.

⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ M. anabhiratī

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. 'lokenabhi

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ
sā tādisi silavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ tam sāram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpada-sanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kathaṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kathaṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññā-sampadākathāya ca kathaṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kathaṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca kathaṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pātikañkham: dīṭṭh'

¹ M. Ph. °sāmpadāya kathāya *throughout*.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamim².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pātikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m⁴-akāsim. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, ussoḷhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamim⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭā yassa yassābhīññāsacchikaraṇīyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhininnāmesim abhinñāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhībhābbaṭaṃ pāpuṇim⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhim: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyya ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhībhābbaṭaṃ pāpuṇim sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhim: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. *add*s sati.

² S. ussoḷhiṃ ñeva pañcamim *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M₇ ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ only M₇. S. have pañcamim.

⁷ T. abhiññā^o; M₇ yassa abhiññāya sacchī^o

⁸ T. dhammacittam; Ph. omits dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹² omitted by T. Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe *after* āyatane.

vānam khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyau ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saṇṇāvaggo sattamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇṇā dve⁷ vaḍḍhī ca⁶ sākacchena ca sājivaṃ⁸ Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā āsavakkhaya ti¹.

¹ T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M₇ omits pe. ² S. sūpa¹ throughout; M₇ supatṭhitā.

³ M₇ supatṭhitam.

⁴ M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nīṭṭhito before dutiyo; Ph. has saṇṇāvaggaṃ nīṭṭhitam sattamam. ⁵ T. M₇. S. tass' uddo⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₇. samā ve.

⁸ T. M₇ sākacchā ca sājivatā.

⁹ in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khavena eā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī², sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti¹¹ uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ M₇ supatṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₇ add hoti.

⁵ T. "phaliko; M₇ "phaligho; M₁₀ (Com.) "paliko.

⁶ M. S. "parikkho throughout; M₇ "palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niragalho throughout.

⁸ T. "paliko; M₇ okkhittaphaligho, but in the next phrase "paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M₇ "paligho.

¹¹ M₇ has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. pañ-
ñāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
cetovimuttiphalā ca honti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. pañ-
ñāvimuttiphalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhīt-
tapaligho² iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁴
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukata anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha^o ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M₇ °paligho. ⁴ T. °phalikho; M₇ °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jāti-saṃsāro pahīno hoti ucehinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppadadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti ucehinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppadadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc² orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahināni honti ucehinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppadadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucehinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppadadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇṇo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittavata nu kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammayihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpupāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atināmeti, rīncati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

¹ T. M. ¹palikho. ² M₇ pañcārambhā^o

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always; M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiya² divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiya⁶ na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ⁸ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upadāya, kataṃ vo⁹ tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgarāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu ma pamadattha¹¹, ma pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo⁹ amhakaṃ anusasāni ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M. "sammattiya." ³ M. sammatti^o.

⁴ M. continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā samasidati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ?te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādatha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna⁵ ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁶ paresam deseti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam⁷ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya attham pajānāti⁹. Evam¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹¹ mayā pariyattibahulo,

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe. and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo. desito vitakka-
bahulo, desito dhammavīhārī. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā kara-
ṇiyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hiteśinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upā-
dāya, katam vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇi,
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhakaṃ
anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīva santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva dis-
vā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-
maṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodha-
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃ-
vijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam⁴, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃ-
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ
otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijja-
māno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam⁵
yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti
saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo
saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵, api
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-
khave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-
tuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. *adds* kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu°

⁴ T. *adds* here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussaraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ⁴ passati itthim vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ *throughout*. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits *all from* kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. samaṃ.

koti brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmanam otaritum. tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhusu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ⁵ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ⁶ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitva ūhasati⁷ ullapati ujjhaggeti⁸ uppanḍeti⁹. So matugāmena ūhasivamāno¹⁰ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno¹¹ uppanḍiyamāno¹² samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santanetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkham paṇḍakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmanam otaritum. tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarupo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhusu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyapaṇḍati. Kim assa sampaharasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M₇ sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussarayanā ūeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo.

⁴ Ph. °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. ūhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggeti; M₇ ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. uppho. ⁸ M. ūhaso; S. ohaso; Ph. haso.

⁹ S. ujjagghi. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahāra-simṃ.

Seyyathā pi so⁴ bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasimṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaṇāgataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno vinivēthetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivitāṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇāṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇāgato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujjaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti. vyāpadapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapaṇābhūtāhitānukampī vyāpadapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, tīṇamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati alokaśāñṇi sato sampajāno tīṇamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpa-santacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapaṭṭham.

⁷ Ph. abhujitvā.

akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicce'eva kāmehi ... pe¹ ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite citte³ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ kha-yañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjā-savā⁴ pi⁴ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti⁵ āṇaṃ hoti. 'khinā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ. nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijaya-smim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasangāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañce' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā loka-smim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo a-sicammam gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja³; M. S. āneñja³; T. M. have after 'ppatte: pe³ āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati¹ vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare hananti pariyāpāḍenti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhanti², tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi nīyamāṇo appatvā 'va⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātaka upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ māṇo paricariyaṃ māṇo ten' eva ābādhena⁵ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātaka upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyaṃ māṇo paricariyaṃ māṇo vutthāti⁶ tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gaḥetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussaḥ° *nearly throughout*.

² M₁₀. (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M. ten' evābādhena. ⁶ M₇ vutthāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvījjamāno lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmin.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya¹ vācāya¹ arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi² indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamsena cittaena sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so³ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvījjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāganuddhamsena cittaena pariḍayha⁵ eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Ta-sa⁵ evam hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramam

¹ omitted by M₇. M. Ph. asaṃvutehi.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi¹ āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamaṭi. tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamaṭaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nūtakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nūtakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va nūtake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūso.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ⁷ eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā. tassa⁷ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddham-sena cittaṇa pariḍayhat⁸ eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto. na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri⁹ ovaḍanti anusānti: —

¹ T. M., S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgāparito 'mhi *throughout*. ² T. rāgāpareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*. ⁴ M., anāvikatvā.

⁵ M., 'vatti. ⁶ Ph. denti. ⁷ T. *adds* tam.

⁸ T. rāgapareto. ⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tinukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁷ hināyāvatti⁸ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusasiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamaṃti, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū⁶; M₇ °kaṅkhalū⁶

² T. M₇ tinakkūp⁹ ³ Ph. phalū⁶

⁴ M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhīyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M₇ abhiramāyasmā; M. abhiramatāyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M₇ vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ °vatti.

apanetvā ñātakānam¹ nenti², tam enaṃ ñātakā upatṭha-
hanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricari-
yamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ
bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave
idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-
vūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gā-
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇha-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaśivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ
vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya sa-
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁵ mātugāmaṃ disvā
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-
seti. So rāgānuddhamsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āramam
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito' mhi āvuso
rāgapareto. na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum. sik-
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvāt-
tissāmi' ti. So āramam gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-
gapariyutṭhito' mhi āvuso rāgapareto. na sakkomi brah-
macariyaṃ santānetum. sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-
cāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. bahādukkha
bahūpāyāsā. ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpamā⁶
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkha bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo
ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā⁷...
Tinukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgarakāsūpamā
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-
gavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Ruk-
khaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā⁸

¹ T. ñātinam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M₇ ten' evābādheṇa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adis tam.

⁶ M. Ph. Ś. atṭhikaṅkalū⁶; M₇ 'kaṅkalū⁶

⁷ M. Ph. insert here 1a; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M₇ omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ⁴ paccakkhāya hināyāvattī⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami⁶ āvuso. abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissām' ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti. tam enaṃ apanenti. apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutṭhāti⁷ tamhā ābādha, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'⁹ eva kāyena rakkhitāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhitena¹⁰ cittena upatṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ¹¹ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyaṃ¹⁴. cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyaṃ.

³ M. M. māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. 'vattati. ⁶ T. M. S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M. utṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkh°. ¹⁰ M. ārakkh°; Ph. arakkh°

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā dom° ¹³ M. Ph. anvass°

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti mānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham² abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So arañña-gato vā rukkhamaḷa-gato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so⁴ ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikarane⁵ vivicca⁶ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte⁶ parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tute ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnūmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāya⁸ ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puṅgalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puṅgalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva ārañña-kena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. pañṭhaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. °karano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. āneja°; M. Ph. anañja° ⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi. ekakam kho pana mam¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā mam ḍaseyya², satapadī vā mam ḍaseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa³ antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto, upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya. so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpina pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sīhena vā vyagghena va dīpina va acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā. te mam jīvita voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya: T. ḍaheyya.

³ T. M₇ mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletva.

⁵ M₇ pāpat^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavato pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M₇. ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe¹ viharāmi. ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto mānavehi² samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho paṇāraṇṇe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya. so mam' assa antarāye Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

¹ M₇ ārañṇako. ² T. M₇ mānavehi.

³ M₇ attakammehi; Ph. *omits* akata° vā; T. *has* katam-mehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañeikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ¹ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā plusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jīṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañeikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātāṅko samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiya samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi plusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷ na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

¹ omitted by T.; M₇ yaṃ yaṃ.

² Ph. phussati *throughout*.

³ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M. paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accunhe; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (*sic*); M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ¹ susassam sulabbhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassam² dullabbhapiṇḍam³, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātam, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapattāni⁵ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva⁶ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā⁷ avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūlhā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti¹¹, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassam.

³ M. dullabha° ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

⁵ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod° throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭavisakopo; M, aṭṭavisamkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlho; M. °samārūlhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk°

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi⁴ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum⁵ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati⁶, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva² viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi⁵ saṅghe⁶ phāsu viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M₇ paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M₇ continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Kātamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti⁴ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā⁵ abhāvitapaññā⁶. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo⁶ paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayam dassanti⁷, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayam dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya. te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. inserts samānā.

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M. denti. ⁸ M. denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to ⁶doso, M. only from te to ⁶paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakatham vedallakatham kathentā kaṇham dhammam okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vina-yasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā. ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā. tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na sotam odahissan-ti. na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶. na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkarā cittavyañjanā bā-hīrakā sāvakabhāsītā⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti⁵, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, te ca dham-me ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyāpunitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi a-sam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhūnam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₇ paṭibujjissanti.

² T. M₇ add pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh^o

⁴ M. Ph. gambīratthā.

⁵ Ph. sussissanti; S. sussū-santi; T. sus-suyinti. *but cor-rected to sussuyissanti*; M₇ has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp^o; M₇ upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakābh^o

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp^o; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M₇ upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abHAVitapaṇṇā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitā-sīlā abhāvitacitta abhavitapaṇṇā. therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sathalika okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhura. na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. tesam paccinna janatā dīṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bahulika sathalika⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhura. na viriyam ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannani āyatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbani, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbani ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imani bhikkhave anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannani āyatim samuppajjissanti, tani vo paṭibujjhitabbani, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbani. Katamani pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anagatamaddhanam civare kalyāṇakāmā, te civare kalyāṇakāmā samāna riñcissanti paṃsukulikattam riñcissanti arāṇhavanapattāni⁷ paṇṭani senāsani gamanigamarajadhanim⁸ osarivā vasaṃ kappessanti, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirupam apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anagatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts* bahu^o after bhav^o ² T. āpajjissanti.

³ T. bhavissanti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. M. arabhissanti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ T. M. arāṇhe vana^o

⁸ M. 'rajathanisu; Ph. S. 'dhanisu (Ph. once 'thanisu) throughout. M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samāna rñeissanti piṇḍapātikattam rñeissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṃ gāmaṇiga-marājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamāna, piṇḍapatahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitva ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senasane kalyāṇakāma, te senasane kal-yāṇakāmā samāna rñeissanti rukkhamaṇikattam³ rñeissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni⁴ pantāni senasanaṃ gāmaṇigamara-jadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti, senasanaheṭu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ apajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitva ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhūnisikkhamanasamanuddesehi saṃ-satṭha viharissanti, bhikkhūnisikkhamanasamanuddesehi⁵ samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etam paṭikaṅkham: anabhirata va brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, annataram va saṃkiliṭṭham⁵ āpattim apajjissanti, sikkham va paṇḍakka-ya hmayavattissanti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asaṃ-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitab-bam, paṭibujjhitva ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ aramikasamanuddesehi saṃsatṭha viharis-santi, aramikasamanuddesehi⁵ samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etam⁵ paṭikaṅkham: anekavihitam saṃnidhikara-

¹ omitted by M., ² T. M. araṇṇe vana
S. araṇṇakattam; Ph. rukkhamaṇa

³ T. M. "samanuddesa-samsagge,

⁵ M. saṃkiliṭṭhe.



kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabham. paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppaunāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni. paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiphala⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammavihārino¹¹

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgata ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati. dusaniye dussati. mohaniye muyhati. kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati. madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriyam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ sannidhikārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti *instead of* pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiphalā ca; T. M₇ °vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ °vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (*apparently for* yodhājivā) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhūratam (M₇ °tim) civarena te dasā ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muḥhati, kopaniye² na kuppati. madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābhaṃ nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apalāsi. ⁵ S. *has after* kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M. S.

⁸ S. *adds* ca; M₇ *has* nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābham nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho⁴ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hurima hoti, ottappi⁵ hoti, araddhaviriyo hoti, paṇḍava hoti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rupanam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhanam, akkhamo rasanam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.

¹ M. nemittiko; M. Ph. nmittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho; pe ³ M. S. anottappi.

M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpanam, khamo saddanam, khamo gandhanam, khamo rasanam, khamo phoṭṭhabbanam.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthaapaṭisaṃbhidaṭṭho² hoti, dhammapaṭisaṃbhidaṭṭho hoti, niruttapaṭisaṃbhidaṭṭho hoti, paṭibhanapaṭisaṃbhidaṭṭho³ hoti, yaṃ tani sabrahmacārinam uccavacani kinkaranyani tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpaya viṃṃsāya samannāgato alam katum alam saṃvidhatum.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno¹, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassavi, samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho; pe.

² M. Ph. 'saṃbhidaṭṭho; T. M. 'saṃbhidaṭṭho; S. 'saṃbhidaṭṭho *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhana^o - M. ācarasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkarano, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁴ anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti⁷ akasiralābhī; āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanusānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Therō hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam¹² bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ; bahu-suto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchādiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M. sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M. anelagalāya.

⁶ M. udd's'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M. S. bahujanāhi°

⁹ M. S. bahujanāsu°: M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujano. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahaṭṭha°

¹³ S. *has pe instead of the following phrase.*

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M. ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; ñāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-sukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattanū cīrapabbajito: ñāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro: lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam: bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe⁵ kalyānā⁵ pariyosānakalyānā sāttham sayyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricītā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā⁶: sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadaśśano. So bahujanam asaddhammā vutṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattanū cīrapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; ñāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānam¹ bahujanaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatim āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

¹ T. M₇ gaha^o ² omitted by T.; M₇ ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after ^osannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa^o

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaṇīyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇīyesu. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-
nuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ.
nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayam bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu samsaṭṭho
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena ghisam-
saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M₇ adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasū-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-
saṃvattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. bahu-karaṇīyesu riñcati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi^o ⁸ T. M₇ gahaṭṭha^o

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavasiati atidivā paṭikkamati. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathūdam appic-chakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samūḍhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. eva rūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī³ hoti kicchālābhī⁴ kasirālābhī⁵, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti. na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsatṭho viharati saghaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisaṃsaggena. na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. ābhisallekhitā. ² T. °vivaraṇā ³ M₇ nikāma°

⁴ T. M. akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M. akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

M. Ph. M₇ viyatto. ⁷ T. gahaṭṭha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavāsati nātidivā paṭikkamati. na riñcati paṭisallānam. anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu. yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā². seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā. evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Rajāniyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhamo⁹

Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca sīlena thero sekhāpare¹¹ dve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. 'vivarānā'

³ M. Ph. *insert* nittūhito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ S. 'yam. ⁷ T. M. virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh'; T. āsavā avam pañcahi tāya; M. āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkheṇa thero sekhena te dasā ti; M. pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Silasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimutti-
 sampadā vimuttinānadassanasampadā.
 Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññavyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni
 pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho
 icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti. ummādā cittakkhepā² aññaṃ
 vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva
 aññaṃ vyākaroti.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññavyākaraṇāni ti¹.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuviḥārā. Katame pañca?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-
 sukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. vitakka-
 vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe⁵ ... dutiyañ jhānaṃ⁶ ... tati-
 yañ jhānaṃ⁷ ... catutthañ jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati.
 āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasaṃ-
 pajja viharati.
 Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuviḥārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M. añña^o ² T. M. cittavikkhepā.

³ S. *huṣ* pe || pathamañ jhānaṃ *and so on*.

⁴ T. M. paṭhamajjhānaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M. dutiyajjhānaṃ: S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upa-
 sampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyañ jhā-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā ... pe ...

⁷ *omitted by* M. T.; M. tatiyajjh^o

⁸ T. M. catutthajjhānaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānañ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti. paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁷ savyañjanam⁸ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā¹¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatim bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M₇. S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāna° ³ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatim *throughout*. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on as in* XCVII. ⁷ M₇ sātthā. ⁸ M₇ °nā. ⁹ M. °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. dhātā.

¹¹ M. manasā anu°

¹² M. āsevanto.

¹³ T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. seyyathīdaṃ appiechakathā ... pe¹ ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akiechālābhī akasiralābhī², yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanha-amayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. mahī-sassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. khudda-

¹ S. gives this sentence in full: M. has pa. then vimutti-ñāṇa" and so on; Ph. has after appiechakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. ² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. āsevento.

⁴ M. patthā^o; T. pantasenāsane rato.

⁵ M. Ph. catudisā. ⁶ M₇ gavayassa.

kānam ce pi pāṇānam¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānam² pi³. sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādamin, bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānam pi⁴. sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekam⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvaṭṭilābho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tiṇi vā Māgadhi⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvaṭṭilābhena n'eva attānam⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M₇ °khilārānam.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. *have* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

⁵ Ph. Kakudho. ⁶ M₇ uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi; M₇ attalābhāvaṭṭi

⁸ T. Māgadha⁹ ⁹ S. *utts* vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āya-santam Mahāmoggal-lānam etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchā-gatam² uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā pari-hīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto. idam vatvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggalānam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmog-gallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggalāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ³ upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴. tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhi-kāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhā-vapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekam-antaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgatam uppajji 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmī' ti saha cittuppadā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto. idam vatvā maṃ abhi-vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kim pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricca vidito 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsa-ti. sab-baṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti?' 'Cetasā ceto pa-ricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto 'yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsa-ti. sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā' ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātuka-ri-sati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpa icchā; M. āgacchāgatam.

³ S. mamam. ⁴ T. M. uppanno; Ph. *uḍḍ*s hoti.

⁵ S. *uḍḍ*s vyābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ M. paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpam. Yaṃ kho paṇ' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno «parisuddhājivo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho paṇ' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājivato rakkhanti. evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājivato rakkham paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano⁸ 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M. nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places*. ² omitted by M₇; T. has tam *instead of* nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannatti; M. sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsīs° *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ājivo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. "desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam.* *Yaṃ kho pan'assa*¹ *amanāpam, katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* *kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.* *Yaṃ tumo*³ *karissati.* *tumo*³ *'va tena paṇṇāyissati*⁴ *ti.* *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka dhammadesanato rakkhanti.* *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.*

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* *'parisuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan'* ti. *Tam enaṃ sāvaka evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaṇaṃ 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me veyyākaranam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam.* *Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu*² *mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati*⁴ *kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.* *Yaṃ tumo*³ *karissati.* *tumo*³ *'va tena paṇṇāyissati*⁴ *ti.* *Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka veyyākaranato rakkhanti,* *evārūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaranato rakkham paccāsimsati.*

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi* ti *paṭijānāti* *'parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan'* ti. *Tam enaṃ sāvaka evaṃ jānanti 'ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti. *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam.* *Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu*² *mayam tena samudā-*

¹ T. pan' assā. ² T. M₇ tam. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karisati. tumo 'va tena paññāyisati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Aham kho¹ pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhī» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* 'vaggo; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* 'vaggam; M. S. *have* pañcama *in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M₇ *add* Duttiyo paṇṇāsako.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ¹ phāsukuppena pañcamaṃ²
 Sutam kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇaṃ⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
 dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti. silavā hoti, bahuṣṣuto hoti. āraḍdhaviriyo hoti. paṇṇavā hoti. Yaṃ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa¹⁰ sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahuṣṣutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āraḍdhaviriyaṃ¹¹ taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ¹² bhikkhave duppaṇṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, paṇṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇaṃ.

² M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamaṃ; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu (T. cha-su; M₇ ca-su) akuppena pañc⁹

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ tam.

⁴ M. c'araṇṇaṃ; T. M. araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M₇ vuddhena. ⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Duttiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. °karaṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dusil^o ¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro⁴ vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro⁵ vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppadhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgarikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogacāgī ca¹⁰ ekacārī ca¹⁰. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā rodhaṃ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmat-tānaṃ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M. Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M. °kumārī°

⁶ Ph. T. M. bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ M. adds ca.

⁹ Ph. paripaṭṭhe; M. parihaṭṭhe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahaṇa° ¹² Ph. M. °gahaṇaṃ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṃ; T. M. gedhaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M. panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M.

¹⁶ Ph. M. gahaṇa°; M. adds ca. ¹⁷ M. adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M. °mattaṃ.

kiñci vakkhati. ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya attham bhaṇissanti² ti. Sace nam koci kiñci āha.
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyoḍhāya attham
bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace mam koci kiñci vak-
khati. ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'⁴ ti. Sace nam koci
kiñci āha. tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁵. Evam kho bhik-
khave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁶ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me gūḍhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamamsū' ti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam
pi karoti paripanthē⁷ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṇ ca apuññam
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito⁸ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca⁹ ekacāri
ca¹⁰. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato
hoti. visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

¹ M. *add's* kho. ² Ph. *ganhis-santi*. ³ M. S. *tyassa*.

⁴ M. Ph. *paṭisandh*"

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. *has* ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nivāsam kappeti. so tattha kulāni caritvā ganhati.
Evam *and so on*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *pañcahaṅgehi*.

⁷ M. 'pante; M. 'hatthe; Ph. *pajetha*. ⁸ Ph. *gahana*"

⁹ M. *add's* hoti. ¹⁰ T. M. *add* hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. *gahana*"

11. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggahakaya¹ dūtṭhiya samannagato². Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu gahanamissito³ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu rājanam va rājamahamattanam va missito hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'sace maṃ koci kinci vakkhati, me rājano va rājamahāmatta va pariyodhaya aññham bhaṇissanti' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci dha, tyassa rājano va rājamahāmatta va pariyodhaya aññham bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cari hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu lābhi hoti civarapindaratasā ca magalanapaccayabhesajjaparikkharanam. Tassa evam hoti 'sace maṃ koci kinci vakkhati, ito lābhena patisandhissanti'⁴ ti. Sace maṃ koci kinci dha, tato lābhena patisandharati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu bhoga-cari hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu uttapadesu mivissaṃ kappeti. So tathā kulāni upasavakamanto lābhina lābhati. Evam kho bhikkhave papabhikkhu ekacari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato papabhikkhu khatam upahatam attanam pariharati savajjo ca hoti samuvajjo viññāna bahū ca apūññam pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samāgesu samanasukhumado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulam civaram paribhujjati appamāyācito, yācito 'va bahulam pindapatam paribhujjati appamāyācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhujjati appamāyācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharan paribhujjati appamāyācito. Yēhi

¹ M. antaggahakaya, T. S. antaggahakaya, M. antaggahika.

² M. dūtṭhi hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahana.

⁴ M. Ph. M. S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. patisandhi.

kho pana sabrahmacarihi¹ saddhīm viharati, tyāssa² manapen³ eva bahulam kavakammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³ eva bahulam vacikammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³ eva bahulam manokammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapam yeva upaharam upaharanti appamāmanapam. Yam kho pana tam vedavītaṃ pāttasamutthānam va senhasamutthānam va vatāsamutthānam va sampātikam va utuparnāmagam va viśamaparihāraṃ va opakkamkam⁴ va kammavipekkaṃ va, ten⁵ssa na bahudēva uppaṇanti, appabaddho hoti, catunnam ghaṇam abhīcetasikan⁶ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavilāsanam, nikkamālabhi⁷ hoti, akicchālabhi⁸ akasirālabhi⁹, āsavanam¹⁰ khayā, ānasavanam¹¹ cetovimuttim¹² paṇāvimuttim¹³ dīṭṭhēva dhammē sīyam¹⁴ abhinna sacchikatva upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu samānesu samānasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yam hi tam bhikkhave samma vadamāno vadeyya samānesu samānasukhumālo¹ ti, nam eva tam bhikkhave samma vadamāno vadeyya samānesu samānasukhumālo¹ ti. Ahim bhikkhave yaeto² va bahulam cīvaram paribhūṇam appamāyaeto, yaeto² va bahulam paṇḍapatam paribhūṇam appamāyaeto, yaeto² va bahulam senasānam paribhūṇam appamāyaeto, yaeto² va bahulam gilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkharam paribhūṇam appamāyaeto. Yehi kho pañca bhikkhuhi saddhīm viharanti, te nam manapen³ eva bahulam kavakammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapen³ eva bahulam vacikammēna samudacaranti appamāmanapena, manapam yeva upaharam upaharanti appamāmanapam. Yam kho pana tam vedavītaṃ pāttasamutthānam va senhasamutthānam va vatāsamutthānam va sampātikam va utuparnāmagam va viśamaparihāraṃ va opakkamkam⁴ va kammavipekkaṃ

¹ M. brahma. Ph. M., S. tyassa.

M. Ph. pen³ etām. Ph. okkam. M., S. ābhi.

M. Ph. āsavanam ca. M., S. addhi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho¹ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe²... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam³ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ⁴... mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupatṭhitam³ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyāti⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam¹ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam¹ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. ābhi^o ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa^o; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni.

⁸ Th. niyāti.

⁹ M. diṭṭhisāmaṃ aṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁸ param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁹ param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī¹⁰, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī⁵. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānandā' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti¹, attānupekkhī ca hoti no¹ parānupekkhī¹.

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M. no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati. but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti). nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. ābhī

¹² M. Ph. T. M. no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appamāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appamātikena no paritassati:
 catummā² phoṇanāṃ abhīcetasikanāṃ³ diṭṭhadhamma-
 sikkhavihāraṇāṃ nikamalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-
 ābhī asavanā⁴ khava anasavaṃ cetovimuttin⁵ paññā-
 samuttin⁶ diṭṭhīva dhamme savaṃ abhinna sacchikatva
 apasampajja viharati. Ettavata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho
 sikkhanto phosū vihareyya.

Imunho caṃhi Ānanda phasuvihara añño phasuviharo
 ettha tato va paṇitataro va natthi ti vadaṃ ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu
 dhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhineyyo anjalikarāṃvo anut-
 tarāṃ pūnakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samadhi-
 sampanno hoti, paññasampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti,
 vimuttisambodhisārasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato
 bhikkhu dhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhinevvo anjalikara-
 ṃvo anuttarāṃ pūnakkhettam lokassa ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu
 dhuneyyo hoti ... pe ... anuttarāṃ pūnakkhettam lokassa.
 Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena
 samannagato hoti, asekhena samadhikkhandhena samanna-
 gato hoti, asekhena pūnakkhandhena samannagato hoti,
 asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannagato hoti, asekhena
 vimuttisambodhisīlakkhandhena samannagato hoti.

Pañcahi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannagato
 bhikkhu dhuneyyo hoti ... pe ... anuttarāṃ pūnakkhet-
 tam lokassa ti.

¹ *amā* *U 1* *M. S.* — *ca* *M. S.* catummā ca.

² *T. S.* *abhi* — *ca* *Ph. M. S.* *adl* *ca*.

³ *M. Ph.* *Idhe* *pahun* *dakkh* *then* *la*. — *M. Ph.* *la*.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silaya hoti, patimokkhasamvarasamyuto, viharati acariyagocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassavi, samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadhiro sutasamvayo, ye te dhamma adikalyana manhe kalyana pariyoṣanādikalyana sattham savvanjanam¹ kevalapāpūppunam, parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārupessu dhamma bahussuta honti dhi et et vac esa paricita manasanupekkhite ditthiya suppati-viddhi, santuttho hoti itantareva tapapadapatasenāsanagāḍhapācayabhesajjaparikkharen², catunnam phanānam abhinetisikanam³ ditthadhammasukhavihāranam nikamalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasūlābhi, asavanam⁴ khaya anasavam cetovimuttim pañcayimuttim dittheva dhamme samam abhinna sacchikītya upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu catuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammagato bhikkhu alen aramayamapatttham panti¹ni senāsanam patisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silaya hoti ... pe² ... samadaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu bahussuto hoti ... pe³ ... ditthiya suppati-viddhi, anaddhaviṇṇyo viharati ... pe⁴ ... dhammave dāḍhapaṇakkamo amikkhittadhiro kusalesu dhammesu⁵, catunnam phanānam abhinetisikanam⁶ ditthadhammasukhavihāranam nikamalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasūlābhi, asavanam⁷ khaya anasavam cetovimuttim

¹ M. satthā. ² M. na.

Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ³ M. Ph. dhāta.

⁴ S. itantarena eva. ⁵ M. Ph. catunnam ca.

T. S. abhi. ⁶ M. M. asavanam ca.

M. patttham. T. M. *hato* aramāyeva. ⁷ M. Ph. la.

⁸ *anattē* by M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. M. asavanam ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ paṇṇāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araṇṇena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. 'pañṇāni; T. M₇ araṇṇe vanapatthāni.

² M. *adds* nīṭṭhito; Ph. 'vaggaṃ nīṭṭham.

³ M. S. pathamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānam.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M₇ saṅkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu^o; T. M₇ *udd* c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araṇṇabhadditā (or 'bhantīnā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇. M₁₀ (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavi^o

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu^o; S. byatthu^o; M. visatthu^o; Ph. visatthu^o;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū^o ¹³ Ph. 'dhammā.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsī. ¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nānissara^o; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. 'jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti. bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī. duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne. pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ. akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M₇ kulupago. ² M. Ph. "muggo.

³ T. M₇ put na before opātetī.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā mām dhammavināyam, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha. pātimokkhasamvaramvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu ti. Iti pātimokkhasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha arakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sarakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-karino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha ārañṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhes samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditṭhikā hotha sammādassane samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka"

² M. M., bhass'e pari"; Ph. bhass'eva pari"

³ Ph. "pañṭhāni; T. M., "patthāni or "panthāni.

⁴ M., patthāni (or panthāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgataṃ imaṃ dhammavinayam. te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvā-samaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, labhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvā-samaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na labhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaññarahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇarahassa avannaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasadam upadamseti, saddhadēyyam vini-pādeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगāhetvā avaññarahassa vannaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇarahassa vannaṃ bhāsati.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² T. *transposes the first two sentences.*

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, issukinī² ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
satī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī.
anissukinī⁴ ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-
pāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī
yathābhatam nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsatī, micchāditt̥hikā ca hoti, micchāsankappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe. ² Ph. uss-u^o

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca *throughout*.

⁴ T. anussukinī; M₇ anussukinī; Ph. ananussukinī.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāditṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca¹, saddhādeyyam na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, sammāvācā ca⁵ hoti, sammākammantā ca⁵, saddhādeyyam na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūṃ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyam vinipāṭeti.

¹ omitted by M. ² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₇ have pe, then evam sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ have pe, then evam niraye.

⁷ S. "sati.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyam na vinipādeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānam⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam⁹
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā¹⁰ diṭṭhi vācā¹¹ vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam¹² gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi, sabba-

¹ S. has pe after kho. ² T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandavaggo; M. Ph. add nittṭhito (Ph. °vaggam nittṭhitam). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānam.

⁸ M₇ °pago. ⁹ T. M₇ °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M₇ āvāsavannini (M₇ °vanni ti) vicchā (M₇ issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M₇ vāca). ¹² M. bhikkum dubb°

¹³ T. M₇ pe, then sacchi° ¹⁴ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañassa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānaṃ² ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etam paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cira-s'eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supatṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asubhānupassī kāye viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti. tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupatṭhako⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattam na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānupatṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti. ṭhitam⁸ vā⁹ ṭhito ti: uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ¹⁰ dukkhaṇaṃ tibbānaṃ¹¹ kharānaṃ katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṇānaṃ anadhivāsa-kajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhuṃ dubb^o ² T. gilānam. ³ M. Ph. la. T. M₇ udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāmini paññāyā. ⁵ M. paṭikula^o; Ph. paṭikūla^o

⁶ M. Ph. "pathako throughout; M₇ dupatṭhako; T. dupatṭhaho. ⁷ T. M₇ "sedhitā. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko² hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākassa yaṭhābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaḥarānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko³ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti. asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apānāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ⁴ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālana kalam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti. asappāyaṃ apānāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālana kalam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

¹ M₇ 'paṭṭhako; T. 'patthaho. ² T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ uḷḷaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gīlānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gīlānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aḷam saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, araham⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa° ² T. samanā°

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Ñātivyaśanaṃ bhogavyaśanaṃ rogavyaśanaṃ silavyaśanaṃ diṭṭhivyaśanaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātivyaśanaṃ hetu vā bhogavyaśanaṃ hetu vā rogavyaśanaṃ hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silavyaśanaṃ hetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyaśanaṃ hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Ñātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātisampadā hetu vā bhogasampadā hetu vā ārogyasampadā hetu² vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹. Silasampadā hetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadā hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusā⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, taṃ hoṭi cakkam

¹ T. M₇ uppajjanti. ² T. āroga^o

³ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

⁷ M₇ utṭhānaṃ; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupaṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānaṃ dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasaṃaṇasukhā; Ph. anāyussābyasanaṃ maraṇāsukhā; M₇ anāyussāvapākāsaṇadukkhā; T. anānusavapākāsaṇaṃ samaṇadukkhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₇ parikuppabyasanaṃ (T. M₇ °vyasanaṃ) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₇ omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkaṃ. ⁴ M₇ cakkavattijettho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-nāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavat-titaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭi-vattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakam cakkam pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dham-marañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranagut-tiṃ saṃvidahati antojana-smin².

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā³ dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakka-ronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ⁴ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyanta-su⁵ balakāya-smin brāhmaṇagahapatike-su negamajāna-padesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M. *continues*: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃ-vidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ saṃvidahati antojana-smin. *then* Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M. *continue*: saṃvidahitvā antojanasmin dhammi-kam rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu *and so on*.

⁵ T. M. *yuttesu*. ⁶ T. nigamajanap"; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaḡuttim samvidahitvā² antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaḡuttim samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu³ balakāyasmim brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāpinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ⁵ sakkaronto⁵ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaḡuttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḡbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḡbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo sevitaḡbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo na sevitaḡbo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarenaḡuttim samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacikammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḡbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḡbam, evarūpo ājivo sevitaḡbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitaḡbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo sevitaḡbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo na sevitaḡbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī" ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ T. M. "yuttesu.

⁴ T. nigamajānap"; M. Ph. negamajana"

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmaṇigamo sevi"

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā² bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti⁴, taṃ hoti⁵ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jativādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnako-akotṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturāṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapatīkarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho pañ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena saman-nāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīmaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati. vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasampanno. anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī. samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. rāja

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi. ² M. Ph. "hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. "ābhisitto throughout. ⁷ S. "kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M., Ph. vimutti; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāsa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā ma-nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dham-mānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dham-mesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disā-yaṃ viharati. vimuttacitto⁴ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃ-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakuṭṭho jātivādēna; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-ṭṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M., sātthā savyañjanā.

⁴ M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi° ° M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

⁷ S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmaḥayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsadiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippatṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ² vā² tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ³ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appābādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-itāya nācucchāya⁴ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁵; asaṭho⁶ hoti amāyavi, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ³ sammāsam-buddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe 1 buddho.

⁴ Ph. na āc° throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M₇ asatṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavēpākinīyā gahaṇīyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhīmāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭṭho amāyāvi. yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ² dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminīyā³ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁴ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaṇīyo pāsādiko. paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā. akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaṇīyo pāsādiko. paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo. kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M₇ asatṭho.

³ S. pe || dani"

⁴ S. pe || sammā"

⁵ T. M₇ opa" throughout.

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ² ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiya-ssa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya. thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto⁸ viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī. samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye⁹ te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricītā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ, ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M.. ⁵ M. S. supatṭhita"

⁶ S. pe 11 ani. ⁷ T. nikkhitta" ⁸ T. M., tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe 11 sammā"

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viśamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ⁶ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. *omits this phrase*. ² Ph. rājāyā; S. rājā. ³ *omitted by T.*

⁴ S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or 'sātano; M. 'sātako; M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkhaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha^o throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ. akkhamo rasānaṃ. akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchatī ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³. na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchatī. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. akkhamo saddānaṃ. akkhamo gandhānaṃ. akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ diṣvā assakāyaṃ vā diṣvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ diṣvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā diṣvā saṃsīdati viṣīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatipaṇavaninnādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati viṣīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavohāraṃ gacchatī.

⁶ T. M₇ saṅgāma^o and saṃgāma^o promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatinava; Ph. "tiṇavasaddaṃ; M₇ bheripavanasaṃkhatipaṇavaninnāda^o

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari-sassa¹ gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathan ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyaṃ vimānito² dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito³ saṃsīdati visīdati⁴ na santhambhati. na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁶ viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁷ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhāve pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na⁸ rājabhoggo, na⁹ rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhāve pañcahi dhammehi¹⁰ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na⁹ pāhuneyyo na⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo na¹¹ añjalikaraṇīyo na¹¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathan̄ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹² rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. °karīsam; Ph. °karissassa. ² S. vihanīto *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjamānito. ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. evam eva.

⁶ T. M₇ oveddhena. ⁷ T. oveddhehi; M₂ oveddhehi.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. anghēi. ¹¹ *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

¹² *With [dis] vā rajanīye and so on M₉ sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na¹ dakkhineyyo² na¹ añjalikaraṇiyo na¹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti³.

14. Pañcali bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcali?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M., M₇ omit na) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājabhoggo.

⁵ M₆ pe. then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe. then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddamā¹ vā sutvā assasaddamā vā sutvā rathasaddamā¹ vā¹ sutvā pattisaddamā vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasāṅkhatipavanin-nādasaddamā² vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānamā³. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato. ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa⁴ gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiya⁵ vimānito dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁵ viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁶ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram paññakkhettaṃ lokasā⁷. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam, khamo saddānam, khamo gandhānam, khamo rasānam, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bheripapaṇava^o

³ T. gandhānam, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathaṃ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o hoti rasānam? ⁴ Ph. 'karissassa.

⁵ T. M₁. M₂ 'vedhena. ⁶ T. M₁. M₂ vedhehi.

⁷ M₁ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā raja-nīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plu-sitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ sam-ādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikara-ṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva¹ samkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi karamaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₅ too have t'eva throughout. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o + T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kaleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam tam¹ atṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, pattikam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati¹ pacchimam¹ kāyam¹, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kanṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato¹ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasuppahārānam bheripaṇavasasāṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva samkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanati.

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbam cetasā¹ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvam gameti. uppannam vyāpādavittakkam⁴ . . . uppannam vihim-sāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotena saddam sutvā . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sīta-sa umhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapavirimsapasam-phassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tibbānaṃ⁵ kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti^o *throughout*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānam dukkhānam.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Cakkānuvattana⁶ rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸
Appaṃ⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattadā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāseṇa avajānāti. ādiyamukho¹⁴ hoti¹⁵, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapaṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayam paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāseṇa avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa. *then* anu° ² T. M₆. M₇ pe. *then* anu°

³ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁶ *in* T. M₆. M₇ *this line runs*: vatānupatanarājjati (M₆ °rajjī ti; M₇ °rajjī ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattana. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadaṃ; M₆ pānadaṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam.

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; *all MSS. omit* ca *before* so°

¹⁴ S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M₇ ādiyya° *throughout*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo *throughout*.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalāku-ale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme⁴ na jānāti. kaṇhasukka-appaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭi-sārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭi-sārī hoti. taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. "muccito; Ph. M₅ "mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. + omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to loka-smin ti.

⁶ T. M₅. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti. taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaṇīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā saṃvijjanti. vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaṇīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetuṃ⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaṇīyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha^o throughout (M₇ ārabha^o and ārambha^o).

⁴ M. saṃvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭi-sārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavis-sati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-paṭisārī hoti. taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-nīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti⁵, vip-paṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm⁶ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sāranda⁷ cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ ayaṃ antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. asarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. maṇiratanassa pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmin ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₅ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. + T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³. atha ambhākaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavī ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho. yassa dāni kalam maññathā⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭham-su. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ⁷ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ⁸ cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinna, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶. maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶. gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṃ¹² kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M. omits ten' . . . Licchavī. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandaṇacetiyam; Ph. °daraṃ.

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedi⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-um.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. sādhū bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharereyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādī ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desetā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata^o

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekkhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī. as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ rajaniyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ dosaniyesu dhammesu doso udapādi. mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiṇcana⁶ mohaniyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

³ T. M₅, M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini *and* kvacani; M₇ kvacini *and* then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiṇcanaṃ; S. kiṇcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca *and* paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti. adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ¹ anuyutto viharati. na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti. na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti. na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥ ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañcimāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

¹ M_o anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M_o anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M_o ādīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

³ S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti. cittikatvā¹ deti. sahatthā deti. anapaviddhaṃ² deti, āgamanaditthiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisaḍḍānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti. anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca paṇaṃ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhana⁵ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo⁷ pāsāḍiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa⁸ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti⁹ sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti¹⁰.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo¹¹, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā¹² honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹³ kho pana¹⁴ bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹⁵ dānaṃ vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhogo¹⁶, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁷ kāmagunesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittim k°; S. citim k° ² S. °viṭṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita°; M₇ anaggahita° ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. uḍḍa ca; M₇ omits mahaddhana. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. sussūsanti: M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatthā°

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmagunesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₇ anaggahitacittena: M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ pañ assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth' assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogaṇam and so on; M₇: na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, aññho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānam upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvāratā, bhojane⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

³ T. pañcīmāni bh° sappurisa-dānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M. has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttam¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M. Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;
M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆. M₇ tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆. M₇ *this line runs*: datvā aramvattam (or
°varattam; M₆. M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsaratā. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikkāṇḍā.

⁸ Ph. mittā; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettam ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttim; T. M₇ °muttena; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ cā ti; M₆. M₇. S. *add* Tatiyo pañṇāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. *put these words before* Uddānaṃ;
Ph. *has* Tatiyapañṇāsakam.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitam *sometimes*. ¹⁴ *omitted by* S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na atānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhattacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na atānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutṭhito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammeṣu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suñāti na makkhapariyutṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suñāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suñanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammeṣu sammattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃ antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suñanti. na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃ antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosaṃ antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suñanti. sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti. sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. satam. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M., M. put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati².

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. param.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā¹ asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattam dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittēhi padavyañjanēhi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇēhi dhammēhi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhipaggāhino anusāsanīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. paraṃ. ³ T. M., °hitaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesāṃ accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisarano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesāṃ pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati³ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā *and* bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. oti ti. ⁸ T. M₇ chītam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ honti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikāddharā. te sakkaccam paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamano avivadamaṇo ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-nānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M₇ suvacā.

² T. "ñeyhi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakk^o ⁷ M₇ tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam¹ puggalam² upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silākathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silākathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silāsampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussilassa silākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M.

³ S. maccharissa throughout.

⁴ M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and pati-
thiyati. ⁵ T. "pāmojjam. ⁶ M. "pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ¹. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā⁵ puggalam³ puggalam⁴ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā. cāgavato cāgākathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ⁶. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmuḍḍaṃ⁷. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahusuto bhikkhave bahusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M. M., "pāmojjaṃ. ² T. M., M., "pāmojjaṃ.

M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M., omits all from puggalam to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M., "pāmojjaṃ. ⁷ T. "pāmojjaṃ.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahusuto hoti, āradhaviyāro hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjaṃ.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya *and* *repeat* kacchamānāya *and* *so on till* paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto *throughout*; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, di-vā² yena Bhagavā ten³ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto³ dhammaṃ deseti⁴ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatā⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁵ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutāṃ *before* Ekam. ² S. di-vāna. Ph. parivutto. ⁴ S. desento nisinno.

⁵ T. M. M. upattha^o ⁶ M. Ph. kathissāmi.

⁷ Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M₆ pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

⁸ S. anuda^o; M₆ anuddayo; M₇ anuddaseyā. ⁹ Ph. āmiss^o

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārājjaṃ c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāpavīnayaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha. mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāpavīnetaḥ.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. °vaggam *niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *uddo*

⁵ Ph. °yāmaṃ; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pī dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. °siyaṃ; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanaṃ c'eva*; T. *sāradānaṃ c'eva*; M₇ *sāradanaṃ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbū 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Pañcīme āvuso āghāta-paṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁶ hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁷ labhati ca kālana kālāṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti⁹ aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M. S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of amanasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'kathā.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M₇ adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā³. yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, yassa⁸ aparisuddhakāyasamācārata, na sāssa⁹ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavadāsamācārata, sāssa¹² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim ogahetvā¹⁴ ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapaṇakaṃ¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁰ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. niggaṇhitvā; T. M₆. M₇ taṃ niggahetvā.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆. M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassa; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ "panaka"

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggaḥitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gaḥetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. viyāhitvā; T. M₆. M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa¹ aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvāssa⁴ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade⁷ udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto taṇṇo pipāsito, tassa evaṃ assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade⁸ udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā. khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyaṃ pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyyaṃ' ti, so catukunḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakaṃ pivitvā pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā. sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā *for* ya ca khvāssa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ⁵ Ph. svāssa.

⁶ M₆ *continues*: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade *and so on*. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. *adds* pi.

¹² M₆. M₇ catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko. M. Ph. 'khaṇṭhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa *for* na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. *puts* na *before* sā pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ⁴, tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno. so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upatṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upatṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ³. Taṃ kassa hetu? Māyaṃ⁶ puriso idh'eva anāyavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. evarūpe⁸ āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata yaṃ āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya mano-ucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kassa hetu? Māyaṃ⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M₇ continues: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ Ph. °senāsanaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. have anuddayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. āyaṃ.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. udd's pi. ⁹ M. āyaṃ; M₆. M₇ māyaṃ.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyaṃ āy¹⁰

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ upapajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatitṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵ nānārukkhehi sañchannā. atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim̐ ogāhetvā nahātvā⁶ ca⁷ pīvitvā ca paccuttaritvā⁸ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹⁰ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa¹¹ tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā. sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so¹² labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbam. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikam̐ āvuso puggalam̐ āgama cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivīnayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹³: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁶ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhātvā; M₇ nahātvā.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. paccutteritvā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

¹⁰ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹² M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti. and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹³ S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₃. M₇ omit pe. but they continue: Pañc°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi tñānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavam

¹ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ *throughout*. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ³ kusalam, no ce⁴ me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁵ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho pañāvuso evamecitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati. aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi...pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi. atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho...¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu⁹ corrected to aññātu⁹

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evamecitto.

T. icc'ete. ³ S. ca. ⁴ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁵ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁶ Ph. pañho.

⁷ M. pa: omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. sammā⁹; M. Ph. M₆ 'yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

¹⁰ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabalīkāra⁹; Ph. kabalīkāra⁹ (only once kabalīkāra⁹); T. M. M₇ have kabalīmkāra⁹; S. has kabalīmkāra⁹; one has to consider kabalīkāra⁹ or kabalīmkāra⁹ as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyaṃ¹ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasman-taṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Duttiyaṃ pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M₇ anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi *and so on*.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamṃ' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamṃ' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ¹ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnāham tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam² Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyham Udāyi bālassa³ avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhum vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha⁴, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇāṃ pi bhaviṣṣati theramhi⁵ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamṃ' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁶ Sugato utthāyaśanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū°; T. °upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhaseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantan' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-raṇo¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya¹² atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇīyo cā ti.

¹ T. M₇ Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ amñatheraṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M₇ idān'amhākaṃ; M₆ idamhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆. M₇ have pātimokkhasamvara-samādāya. ⁸ *omitted by S.* ⁹ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ T. vāci; *omitted by M₇.*

¹¹ M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇo.

¹² S. oḡalāya. ¹³ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁴ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhū Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, kena³ naṃ³ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ⁴ garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā² taṃ⁷ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṃhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāham āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṃhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipparisāro upadahātabbo¹⁵ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M₇ naṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upaṭṭhā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and saṃhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °saṃhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °saṃh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitenā, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenā te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitenā, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāyā' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti³.

6. Idha panāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitenā codiyamānam no anattasamhitenā kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena. alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena. alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena. alan te vipphaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitenā, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāyā' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ cudito *and* codito.

² S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū *and omits* pi; M₆. M₇ nam aññehi bhikkhū, *and they continue*: akālena (M₆ ākā^o) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena *and so on*.

³ T. maññeyyūm.

⁴ M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditaṣṣa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadahaṭṭabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadahaṭṭabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasaṃhitena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alaṇ te avipphaṇṇasārāya' ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadahaṭṭabbo. Taṃ kiṣṣa hetu² Yathā añño⁴ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvisu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaṭṭabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena⁹ vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, ahaṃ pi dvisu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso maṃ dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'saṃvijjati' eso¹⁴ maṃ dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso maṃ dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo maṃ saṃvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca paṇ'iddh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aññe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here 'saṃh'^o

¹⁰ S. 'cittā. ¹¹ S. 'tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M₇ 'yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisaṃ eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāreṭṭabbayuttukaṃ hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṛiyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviṛiyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvaṃ Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °nalā throughout.

² S. bāhullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M. °ti ti.

⁴ T. °dvārātā.

⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M₅. S.

⁸ M₆ ye te pan' ete.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M₇ °tasati. ¹⁰ M₅ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi² te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vipp° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papaṭikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannaṃ.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho¹ āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuṇ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṇ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī² ca bahuṇ ca gaṇhāti gaḥitaṇ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṇ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita°; S. suggahitagāhī.

³ T. M₆ pammussati; M₇ paccummussati and pammussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idam dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassaraṃ nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idam savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti³, idam sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idam saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idam bhavānaṃ aggaṃ⁴ ti.

3. Sameti kho idam āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idam bahujaṇena⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭi-bhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam dassanānaṃ⁵ aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idam bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

¹ M₇ kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kiṇṇā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā jaṇenā.

⁵ in T. all from dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ is missing.

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānaṃ³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañhaṃ⁷

Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ silaṃ¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddaji¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggaṃ niṭṭhitam.

² M. S. dutiyo; Ph. attharasamaṃ. ³ M. Ph. uddānaṃ.

⁴ M₆ °paṭinaya; M₇ °paṭivinayā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. sājivā ca; M₆ sājivabhāva; M₇ sacchimhaṃ ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paññā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pucchana; Ph. pacca.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ codana; M₆ moda; Ph. codini.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sila.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ khippana; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. °jinena cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ maddana ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga *by* Evaṃ me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati⁵. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musā-
vādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātamaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedā duppañño nirayaṇ so upapajjati.⁴
Yo pāṇam nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

⁴ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati
 pahāya pañca verāni silavā iti vuccati
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappaṇño sugatim so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapuṇḍariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapuṇḍariko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upāsakasateli parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. M₆, M₇ have here too so upap^o

² M. Ph. °kuṭṭho. ³ S. °rikaṇ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasesanāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā » ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabham «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa° but dukkham do°

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkham dom° and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca² ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavāṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaññhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have *pe after* viharati, *then* imāni'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc'assa.

³ M. Ph. vaṇijjā *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *put before* Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti¹ ‘ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitaṃ voropesi²’ ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pānātipātaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam ‘ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammam pavedenti ‘ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādiyi’ ti⁷. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? ‘Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā’ ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante’. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam ‘ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath’ eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati ti; M₆ āyiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti³. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

³ M₆. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M₇ āpajjati.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. khvassa. ⁶ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati.

tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritṭhiṃ parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātava-saṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi¹⁴ khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁵ khīṇapittivisa¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. °peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆. S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. °vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi°

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. °yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. °yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆. M₇ °petti°; Ph. °petta°

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ākaliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ñāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi° ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆. M₇ abhi° ⁴ M. Ph. svākkhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °ppaṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi°; T. M₆. M₇ have after ābhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhīm akicchalābhīm akasiralābhīm, so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo⁹ khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivaṃjaye
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivaṃjaye.

Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamaṇe parakkame
musā ca na bhāṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase
sehi dārehi santuttho paraḍāraṇ ca ārame¹¹
merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu na pive cittaṃmohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṇ cānuvitakkaye¹²

avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.

Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato
santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe. then samādhi^o ³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. 'yoni; T. M₇ have after 'yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from 'yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. 'petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

‘Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
 yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo
 dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
 evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
 yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
 dhammatṭho sīlasampanno saccavādi hirīmano
 pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khetṭe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
 Bālā ca⁹ avijānantā dummedhā¹⁰ assutāvino
 bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaṇṇe dhīrasammate
 saddhā ca¹² nesam Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā,
 devalokaṇ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā’ ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ¹³ carati¹³
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ
 sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁴ maggā okkamma¹⁵ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
 hetvā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi ‘ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁶
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti’ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārīsu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pārēvatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
 M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n’assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vese. ⁹ M₇ ’va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dumedhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆. M₇ ’va. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ākā

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahosi silesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesuṃ silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāya⁷ ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārīm⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakārī bhavissati. kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi throughout.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro throughout.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. °kāri; Ph. M₆ °kāri. ⁹ T. same^o

¹⁰ T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₅. M₇.

paripūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virate⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga⁹ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ T. viratip. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacārī. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate.vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasaṃmaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ² sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi° ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *add* na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad aho si² aham kho imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat³ imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁴ akicchalābhino akasiralābhino⁵ ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁶ vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass⁷ atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā⁸' ti abbhaññim̐su⁹.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākāṃsu⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ atṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānaṃ¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhim̐su. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti^o

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; *omitted by T.*

⁴ S. *inserts* ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ abbhaññim̐su.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchākāṃsu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ *omitted by T.* M₆. M₇; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ *add* vaggo; M. S. *have* tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasa-mam (*sic*). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjaṃ¹ visārado² nirayaṃ veraṃ³ caṇḍālapañcamam
Pīti vaṇijjā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti. appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁸ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā¹⁵

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆. M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agara. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāṇijjana; M₆. M₇ vāṇijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar° *throughout*.

⁸ M. S. idam atth° *throughout*; Ph. imatt° ⁹ Ph. atth°

¹⁰ T. *has after* ar°: yvāyaṃ, *then it repeats the whole phrase*.

¹¹ Ph. pāmokkho. ¹² Ph. dadhiṃ.

¹³ S. *repeats* sappi° ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *have* Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko *and so on*) || la || idam atṭhitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam³ yeva³ nissāya³ idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi⁶. dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo⁷ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam pattapiṇḍikānam yvāyam pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitāñ ñeva) nissāya pamsukuliko (rukhamuliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukulikā (rukhamulikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* la. M. *distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal* (dutiyaṃ *and so on*). — M₆. M₇. Ph. *erroneously insert between 1 and 2* pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. *in detail*); T. *substitutes* piṇḍapātikā *for* rukhamulikā. S. *has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M₆. M₇ °santatikā. ² S. eka° ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. attho; Ph. aṭṭho ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi°

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya salla-
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Araṇṇavaggo² ekūnavīsatiṃ³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Araṇṇaṃ⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhasusānena⁷ abbhokāsakaṃ⁸
Nesajjaṃ⁹ santhatam¹⁰ ekāsānikā¹¹ khalupacchā piṇ-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCI

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudaṃ¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrahmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā
brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrahmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhīṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utu-
niṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. attho; Ph. aṭṭho

² M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. + S. tass' uddo

⁵ T. M₇ araṇṇe; M₆ āraṇṇe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆.
M₇ piṇḍaṇ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānam; T. *adds* pañcakā; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsam; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāsō 'va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādam,

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍa (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ *adds* jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudaṃ *throughout*.

¹⁴ *omitted by S.* ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃ pi gacchanti anutuniṃ pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti² pi vikkīṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkīṇanti² sampiyen' eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti and vikkīṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami, upasānkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti' ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvaṃ pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo' ti, maṃ'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹² vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jātivādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-paṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put before Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ) ārāme. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm°

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. °gaṇiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. °yiko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanighaṇḍu°

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara°; M₇ sa-akkh° ¹² Ph. samā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe, then mahāpurisa°

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idam³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako⁷ Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyassu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇa-caṇḍā-lam yeva pañcamam. Tesam tvaṃ Doṇa katamo' ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇāhi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁷ samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁹ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālissavassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālissavassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesam idam. ⁴ T. porāṇā.

⁵ M. *inserts here* sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. 'vācanti. ⁷ T. Aṭṭhako. ⁸ Ph. Yama^o

⁹ M. Vesā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; *omitted (also pañca)* by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'ṇā; M₆ 'no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ca: pe, *then* jātivādena.

¹⁸ Ph. 'gahaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. 'upakkuṭṭho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'rīsaṃ vassānaṃ.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma^o ²² M. Ph. mantam.

²³ T. M₆. M₇ 'rīsaṃ v^o ²⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nīyādetvā² kesamassuṃ ohāretvā³ kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁴ sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena⁵ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-⁶ . . .⁷ muditā-⁶ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena⁸ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁰ averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati¹¹. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹² samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho¹³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavasāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caritvā mante¹⁵ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹⁶ na gorakkhena na¹⁷ issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya¹⁸

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. nīyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nīyādetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. *addh* sahatatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ upekkhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbatttho°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆, M₇ *have after* ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuttho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantāṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhamme'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassattham⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhiniṃ⁶ gacchati⁷, atimūhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² māṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asuciṇṇapīṭo¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹² vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva¹⁵ kāmattā na davattā na ratattā¹⁶, pajattā¹⁷ vā brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicce'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °ūpasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayim. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇ mānavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M₆ asuciṃ pītito.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇ mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tahattā; M₆ rāgahattā; M₇ rāgattā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ || tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaranā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-sāni⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-maṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁹ dāram pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva udakūpassaṭṭham¹⁰. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khat-tiyim na vessim na suddim na caṇḍālim na nesādim na veṇim na rathakārim na pukkusim gacchati, na gabbhinim gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajat-thā'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹³ up-pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbim ajjhāvasati, na agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-ṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo ṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °ganiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °risa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāram br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vān°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evam kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ṇānam; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevaḷam bhikkhācariyāya kapalam anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā⁸ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭham¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā¹⁴ pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito¹⁶ taṃ vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. °upaku°

³ T. °risa°; M. Ph. °risa°; M₆. M₇ °lisa° and °risa°

⁴ M. Ph. S. komāram br° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ Ph. vān° ⁷ Ph. issaratthena.

⁸ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. M₇. S. niyyā° ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. omitted by S. ¹¹ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

¹² T. nesādikam. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tassā; T. M₇ omit sā.

¹⁴ T. rāgatthā; M₆ omits this and the three next words.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °do.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tiṭṭhati; M₇ omits na before ti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. evaṃ kho. ¹⁸ Ph. °gaṇiko.

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷisavassāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalam pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nīyādetvā³ dāram pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā⁵ pi⁵ davatthā pi ratatthā⁵ pi⁵, pajatthā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti' ti? So evaṃ āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaṃ Vāma-devo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgīraso¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. °rīsa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °rīsa°

² M. Ph. S. komāram br° ³ T. M₇ nīyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ *Omitted by T.*; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ *omitted by M₆. M₇.*

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. *omit* ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kānaṃ. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ *in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCI (°tena cetasā viharati and so on).*

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
nāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam
tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upāsaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
yen' ekadā⁸ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitaṇa
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na⁹ ppajjānāti, attattham
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati,
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
na ppajjānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi
brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsatṭho lākhāya¹⁰ vā haliddiyā vā
niliyā¹¹ vā mañjittāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆, M₇ omit also the following words till ajja^o
⁵ S. Saṃg^o; Ph. Sag^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. liniyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjittāya; M. Ph. mañjattāya; M₆ mañjetthiyā.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajāto¹³. tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmiṃ s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆. M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇. S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti³, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto⁸, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutthitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti¹² na passati, dīgharat-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till dīgha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi, and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, attatthaṃ² pi² . . . pe³ . . . paratthaṃ⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalibhūto⁷ andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jāneyya⁸ na passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, attatthaṃ² pi² . . . pe⁹ . . . paratthaṃ⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹, attatthaṃ¹² pi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, paratthaṃ pi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsatṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmaṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kalala^o ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆ jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attatthaṃ and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

mañjittḥāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na³ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkatṭhito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya¹⁰ passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. mañjetṭhiyā; Ph. M₆ mañjetṭhiyā; T. mañjetṭhāya; M₇ jetṭhāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati; la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then dīgharattaṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito; M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thinamid-dhaporetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na ud-dhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḡharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadā⁴ diḡharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁵.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁷ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kareti⁸. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ⁹ brāhmaṇam dūrato

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḡharattam.

² Ph. M₇ jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* diḡharattam; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M₆ *yena* kadā. ⁵ M. S. *pi*.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*. ⁷ M. Kara^o *throughout*. ⁸ M₇ *karoti*.

⁹ Ph. Singi^o *throughout*.

'va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca:
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā'
 ti? 'Ito 'ham² bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā' ti.³ 'Tam⁴ kiṃ maññati⁵ bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-
 ṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi⁶? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-
 maṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā^{6'} ti. 'Uḷā-
 rāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāham⁷ bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-
 tamam pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁸ 'va⁹ so bhavam
 Gotamo settho devamanussānaṃ' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavam
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹⁰ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹¹
 evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparitto na aññesaṃ hīnaṇaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva
 kho bho yato yato¹² tassa bho¹³ Gotamassa dhammaṃ
 suṇāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato¹⁴ na aññesaṃ puthusa-
 maṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁵ madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva¹⁶ sādu rasam
 asecanakaṃ¹⁷, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bho¹⁸
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti¹⁴ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat' eva¹⁶ attamanataṃ¹⁹ labhati²⁰ cetaso pasādaṃ. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa²¹ vā²¹, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²² yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikaṃ (*without* ti).

⁴ *omitted by* T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. saṃjā^o

⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. suṇoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā^o; M₇ righacchā^o; Ph. jighacchādubbala^o

¹⁶ T. labhet' eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecaṃ. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. 'nātaṃ. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ *omitted by* M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandham asecanakam¹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko tṭhānaso ābādham niha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gota-massa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham² gacchanti. Sey-yathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sitodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatitṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabba-darathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam su-ṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapari-ḷāhā paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam paṭha-viyaṃ⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

‘Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, pa-ticchannaṃ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M. °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sito°; M₆ omits sito° and seto° ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuviyaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M., however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M₆. M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohitaḥ vaṇṇā lohitaḥ vatthā lohitaḥ alāmkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ 'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ⁶ Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-mukhā sārūppāya⁷ gāthāya abhithavi:

Padumaṃ⁸ yathā kokanadaṃ⁹ sugandhaṃ pāto siyā
phullam avitagandhaṃ¹⁰

Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyaṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāhaṃ. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Singi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sarūppāya; S. sārūppāya.

⁸ S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. °nudaṃ. ¹⁰ M₇ avicita^o

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desitassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-
yassa desitassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dulla-
bho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayaṇaṃ⁶ ahosi, Himavā
pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohitā
aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhīyā
uggantvā⁸ nabhaṃ āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahosi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M. desetā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adds vā.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanaṃ.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasiṭṭā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā² yāva¹ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi³ āgantvā pādamūle⁴ nipatitvā⁴ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁵ mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanam ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahoṣi. puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā¹. Tassa⁴ abhisambodhāya⁶ ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ ālimpināno.

⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca tithā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gihi odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvanna catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vanna khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno³ mīlhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣu ti.

¹ T. M₇ °sambuddhāya. ² M. Ph. °petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ alimp"

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā°

CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā⁷ pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no⁸ dubbhāsītā. anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆. M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆. M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ kamati; S. kkhamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigacch° ⁵ M. Ph. asūr° ⁶ M. sampati°

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M₆. M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsita hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti no² dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ silavanto pabbajitā kulāṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi thānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittāni pasādentī⁷, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikaṃ⁹ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti⁹, mahesakka-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhoga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹¹ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti. mahāpaṇṇāsa-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcahi aṅg^o ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmiṃ¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañcīma³ bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā³ dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmam⁴ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ⁵ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam⁶ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇam.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇam.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇam.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā° ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttam; T. M₆. M₇ visamyuttam *throughout*.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti, so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi⁹ saṃyojanaṃ, sammāmaṇābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇi¹⁰ dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ viśatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ nirānusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ accheccchi; the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. add niṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. viśatimaṃ, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M.; S. has paucamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho paṇṇāsako (S. adds niṭṭhito).

Uddānam¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

CCl.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' udd° ² Ph. °pākālī. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil°; Ph. Kimmil°

⁶ M. Kimi°; Ph. Kimmi° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCIL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² suṇāti, sutam pariyodapeti, kaṅkham vihanati³, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgan tveva⁷ saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. °ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa° *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. °bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*.

⁸ M. S. ājj°

⁹ T. puts javena *after* maddavena.

¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avītarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avītarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam

¹ T. ppasīdati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. once sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. has la instead of the dots. ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo throughout.

⁹ M₆ continues: kāyo avītarāgo hoti rūpe avītarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. avigata° ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ phassa°

¹³ M. Ph. insert niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ¹ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti², vātaṃ anu-
lometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.
Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasahara-
ṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattaṃ⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhā-
dane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane.
Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaha-
raṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonad-
dhanti³, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khā-
dane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇. S. khuddaṃ.

² Ph. T. paṭineti.

³ M. Ph. S. °naddhati.

⁴ M₅ sattapa; M₇ gattaṃ.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakaena¹ gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime⁴ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakaena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatiṃ⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanaṃ¹² ājānī ca balaṃ khilam Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gitaṃ muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cū ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tattā; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasassa⁹

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila⁹ niṭṭhito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ niṭṭhitam. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timam.

¹⁰ S. tass' udd⁹ ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. °savanaṃ. ¹³ S. °ssatī pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-parādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-parādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa³ pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussīlo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

¹ M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna" ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa"

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyaṃ².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādaḍḍhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

² all MSS. except S. u/d ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, piṣuṇaṃ¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati², kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na piṣuṇaṃ⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. piṣuṇaṃ.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampamphalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. piṣuṇaṃ.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vippatīsārī ca. sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avippatīsārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggismim. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṅganikāpavaddhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggismin ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāvīsatiṃ¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. ⁸kāramabandhano; Ph. ⁹kābandhano; T. M₇ ¹⁰pavaddhano; M₆ ¹¹pavaddhani.

⁸ M. ⁹pavattini; Ph. ¹⁰pavuttāni; T. M₆. M₇ ¹¹pavaddhani.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. ¹¹rāya.

¹¹ T. ¹²rājā; M. ¹³bāhurajā. ¹⁴ M. S. ¹⁵caṇḍa^o

¹³ T. ¹⁴vālā; M₇. S. ¹⁵vāla^o; M₆ ¹⁶vā ya^o ¹⁷ M. Ph. ¹⁸rāyā.

¹⁵ Ph. ¹⁶vaggam; M. ¹⁷adds niṭṭhito; Ph. ¹⁸niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ ¹⁹vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else. ²⁰ S. ²¹dutiyo.

¹⁷ S. ²²tass²³ udd^o

Akkosabhaṇḍanasilaṃ bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo¹
 Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na supāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālhaṃ⁶ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ supāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasā° ³ M. Ph. aggi.

⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi°; T. *omits* na.

⁶ S. bālhaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gataṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *add* vā.

⁸ T. S. °gataṃ.

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto² kimkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi³ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati⁵ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse⁴ ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse⁶. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattathanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattathanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi^o throughout. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆. M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha^o; M₇ saṃga^o throughout.

⁴ S. nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi^o ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātuḡāmasa uttarim² chappaṇca³ vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Paṇcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame paṇca?

2. Mātuḡāmasa abhinhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinacittass⁴ etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ⁴; anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ añnataram vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ apattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Paṇcīme bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame paṇca?

2. Aggisaḍhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rāja-sādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Paṇcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame paṇca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. mātāpitāro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇaporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. samaṇabrāhmaṇeṣu⁶ uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti⁷ sovaḡgikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasamvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave paṇca ānisaṃsā bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. °ri.

³ M. Ph. chapaṇca. ⁴ Ph. °khā.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car° añña° vā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ne.

⁷ M. °pesi; M₆. M₇ °tṭhāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva² asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā¹ avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī³. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhī³.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. *tāvata* tañ *ñeva*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dubbhī. ⁴ M. T. M₇. S. *dujjivho*, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Dīghacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattaṃ sappāpare duve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. piṣuṇa°

² T. M₆. M₇ vago tatiyo, *and nothing else*; M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ S. dve dīgha°; M. Ph. °cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttaṃ.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharaṃ; M. atinivāsaṃ maccheraṃ.

⁸ S. duve. ⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ Ph. °kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattaṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhatta-
kulaṃ ca kaṇha-appā apare dve. ¹³ *omitted by T. M₆.*

¹⁴ *omitted by T.*

¹⁵ M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. °sallāṇārāmo; S. *adds* na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṇakalyāṇā sāttham⁴ savyañjanaṃ⁵ kevalaparipuṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya aneḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ⁷ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ⁹ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆. M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo. ⁴ M₆. M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °nā. ⁶ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi° ⁹ T. °vāna ca. ¹⁰ M₆ khayā ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .¹ samādāya² sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante⁴ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetti ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁸ nānāverajjakā⁹ bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihināṃ¹⁰ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹¹ samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satipaṃ upāpādeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. aneḷagaḷāya.

⁴ S. °mantam. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi°

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °te; M₆ has also saṃghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ °ke.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ gihi; S. gihim. ¹¹ S. °sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasankamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho⁵ abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ⁶ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ⁸ anukampaṭi ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upaṭṭha° ² T. M₆. M₇ saṃghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ke.

⁵ M₇ °saṃghena. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyaṃ. ⁸ S. gihīna.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī¹, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. *has only* pe.

³ *omitted by M.*

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na¹ lābhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M., ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma^o

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo² catuvisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Āvāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca Yathābhatam⁹ avaṇṇam¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kāyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kāyasucarite . . .¹⁵ vacīduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacīsucarite . . .¹⁵ manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. has only pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest; Ph. °vaggam; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. °tam). ³ S. catuttho.

⁴ S. tass' uddo ⁵ S. appiya. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ S. adds ca. ⁸ Ph. bahukāro. ⁹ S. °bhatañ cāpi.

¹⁰ S. avaṇṇagedhā.

¹¹ M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹² M₇ °tena. ¹³ omitted by M₇. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇ omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° ¹⁶ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccharite.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccharite . . .² kāyasucarite . . .² vacīduccarite . . .² vacīsucarite . . .² manoduccharite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ³ amanu-sānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcīme ādinavā sīvathi-kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; *for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.*

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. vāl^o *throughout.* ⁴ T. āvāsa.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti. asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tasā asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ ārakā parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṃ³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khīyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye⁷ mayā evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. vālā ca bhayasmī (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khīyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kātame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiya saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcaviṣatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ rūpim. ² T. rūpim. ³ T. M₆. M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo p^o). *then* pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. *omits* pañc^o), *and this is all that they have*; M. Ph. *add* nīṭṭhito (Ph. ^oam) *after* 'vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. viṣatimo; S. pañcavo; *omitted by* Ph.; M. Ph. *add* Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTHA-PAÑÑĀSAKO³.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti. asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² S. adds Pañcamo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

³ S. has as title Vaggāsāṅgahitā suttanta. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña^o; M₅ pañña^o

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M₆. M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes. I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₅ pañña^o

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ², yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. paṭikiṭṭhaṃ.

³ S. pañ ca

⁴ Ph. °hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ.

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁵ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme⁷ appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁸ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti⁹.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇. omit this sentence entirely.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇. add Chatṭho vaggo.

Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsana-paññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāgut-tam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Cīvarapaṭi-gāhako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarapaṭi-gāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ānudiṭṭham.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājītābhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ¹ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti . . . pe² . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sāṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . . Ārāṃikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāṃikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss"

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā¹ ... upāsikā² yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko³ ... tedanḍiko⁴ ... aviruddhako⁵ ... gotamako

¹ M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

² M. T. M₆. M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedanḍiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. āruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti. abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, paḥāṇasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ M₆. M, *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *adds* Vaggo.

² S. *omits this Sutta*.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādasassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavisatimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgaṃ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idaṃ vaggass' uddānaṃ⁵:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṃ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṃ ca Sumanam
Muṇḍa-Nīvaraṇa-Saṇṇaṃ ca Yodhājīvaṃ ca atṭhamam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṃ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tathā
Dīghacārāvāsikaṃ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁶ niṭṭhito^o.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādasassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada^o; Ph. chattaṃ ^osakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcakanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M₆. M₇. Aṅguttarapañcakanam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PATHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo² añjalikaraṇiyo²
anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sam-
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya⁴ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-
karaṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekh^o ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. *adds* hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *omit this phrase.*

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhiijamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷaḥ pi kāyena 'va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya ubho sadde supāti⁵ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca⁶.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁷ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁹ pi⁹ jātiyo⁹ viṣatim¹⁰ pi jātiyo tiṃsatim¹¹ pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahū.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ 'māno. ⁴ T. 'viyā. ⁵ S. supoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. savuttaraṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* Iti and so on. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. viṣam. ¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹ aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke¹ pi¹ vivaṭṭakappe¹ aneke² pi² samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe² amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ⁵ ime vā⁶ pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannaṃ⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra upapādim, tatra p'āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv^o evamāh^o evam-sukha^o evamāyu^o

⁴ T. M₇ oppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo⁶ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgan tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāṇiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe. *then* anuttaraṃ and so on.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ *onīyyo throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bhogo throughout*.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout*.

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆. M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. °niyo. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ °niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṅkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe¹ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ... pe² ... khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe¹ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatānuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakke-u viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariya-sāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāmo ariya-sāvako

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M.₆. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M.₆. M. imāni. ⁴ T. pari°; M.₇ pāriyacariya°

⁵ M. Ph. anusa° ⁶ T. ch' anutta° ⁷ T. M.₇ otiṭṭhā°

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anusarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati² dhammavedaṃ², labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno⁵ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁶ samāpanno⁶ buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁷ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujaṃ³, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁴, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

¹ M. 'ti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M_o. M₇ pāmojjam.

⁴ Ph. S. vedayati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto *throughout*; M₇ sampatto *sometimes*. ⁶ M. 'sota-samā' *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M_o.

viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni³ viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vedayati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhūjō; M₆, M₇ bhūjō ⁴ S. silāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me. yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ arabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇. Tatūttari.

² M₇ tāva *throughout*.

³ S. tatthūpa° *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā¹ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ³:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ājāniyā
Anuttariya⁵-anu-satā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M_o. M₇ tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. evā.

⁶ M_o anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M_o. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. ta-thārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁵ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhūj°; M₆ bhuñj°

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma° ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi⁴ ariyā niyānikā⁵ niyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā⁶ bhikkhave nissārāṇiyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā⁷ yānikātā⁸ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

¹ M₅ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhūj°; M₆ bhuñj°; M₇ bhujj°

³ M₆. M₇ viññup°; S. viññup° ⁴ M₆. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₅ niyāniyānikā; M₇ niyānitāniyyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā.

⁷ M. Ph. bahuli° throughout.

⁸ S. yāni° throughout.

⁹ S. mā āyo° throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamārad-

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M₆. M₇ upekkhā *throughout*.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikataṃ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññānaṃ² hotī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikataṃ yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ³ bhavissatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me⁴ vigataṃ⁵, ayam aham asmī ti ca⁶ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate⁸, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato⁹, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇiṃyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. ñāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

³ M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharatam. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. ṭhassatī ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigatam; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asama^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathañ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto. niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi⁶ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M₇ bhaddakā *only twice*.

⁴ T. *omits this phrase*; M₆ *has after* kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto *and so on*. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sak-kāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam² anuyutto papañcābhirato mago³ virādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcam hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathāvuso⁸ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kam-mārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriya ananu-tappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammā-rato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo. ⁴ T. oyi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nipapañappade.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M₇ evañ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti¹ . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā³ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahasi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sumsumāragire¹¹ Bhesakaḷāvane¹² Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhito bāhgaḷāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho¹⁴ kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹⁶ gahapatānī mama'ccayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetaṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharitaṃ¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbhaṃ. Kusalaṃ haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantitaṃ¹⁹ veṇiṃ olikhitaṃ²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetaṃ gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu° ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M₇ papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa° ⁹ Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gire; Ph. Samsu°

¹² T. M₆ °kalā°; M₇ °kalā° ¹³ T. ābādhī.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkho *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkho *once*.

¹⁵ T. gahapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula°

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆. M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. saṇṭh°; Ph. sandhar°; M₇ sant° *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. samkantitaṃ; M. Ph. kātum; *omitted by* M₅.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitaṃ; M₆ likhitaṃ; M₇ olimkhivataṃ. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkām'.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ. garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ¹ gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbā. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahaṃ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasavassāni gahatṭhakāṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāmaṃ bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmaṃ bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbā. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissāmi¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṃsā kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakāriṇi' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbā. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī⁶ odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriṇiyo, ahaṃ tassa aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ viraṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahatṭhabrahmaṃ; M₆ gahatṭhaṃ braṃ

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samādinnaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassanaṃ ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakulaṃ

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na¹ lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garahitā² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhaṣṣa² kālakiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁴ assāsappattā⁵ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ⁶ datṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā⁸ tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṃ tasmaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkḥā gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya⁹, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulamā-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put na before Nakula*° ² *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put na before Nakula*°; T. M₆ *omit na.*

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁵ Ph. *asampassāsappattā*.

⁶ T. *omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag*°

⁷ Ph. *pāti*°; T. M₆. M₇. S. *pati*° ⁸ *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ T. *adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.*

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhanaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelaññā daṇḍam⁴ olubbha⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā⁶; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tinnavickicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ daṇḍabbā; M₇ daṇḍakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakula°

⁶ Ph. has añña pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-deva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ⁶ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supimsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kahaṃ¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito², kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ¹³ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rājā¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhāvasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. °ko.

³ M. Ph. T. °dissu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-evā. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vutṭh°. ⁷ S. āgamaṃsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vutṭh°. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆. M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rājā. ¹⁹ T. rakḥhanīmiyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi°

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ kārento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ kārento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāmiko⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. ³ T. *has here also* karonto.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmanikattaṃ *and* puggāma°; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. *adds* pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbattāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāyaparattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānam) *throughout*.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutaṃ: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmaṇo¹ vā yāvadatthaṃ seyya-sukhaṃ passasukhaṃ² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ⁵ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ⁶ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme saṃsaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandhaṃ¹⁵ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā¹⁶ vikkīṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ¹⁸ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ¹⁹ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā²⁰ vikkīṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

¹ T. °pena; M₇ omits brāhmaṇo vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu°; T. M₆ anu°

⁵ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbārattoparattaṃ (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyuttā. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanaṃ and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanaṃ; T. macchikabandhanaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆. S. okk° ¹⁸ S. asuṃ.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitvā¹ vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā² pi² kho² etaṃ² bhikkhave² neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante⁶.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷ hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁸ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰ assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhogabhogī¹², na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannīte (*sic*).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunikā; M₇ yunnitā (*or* yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sā-
 kuṇiko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkiṇa-
 māno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī
 vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā
 bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'
 Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ⁶ bhikkhave neva
 diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vi-
 kkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assa-
 yāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ
 vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
 kena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹
 na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na¹⁰
 mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhik-
 khave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁷ pāpa-
 kena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³
 na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na
 mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana
 vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāy' upanītaṃ⁷ pā-
 pakena manasānupekkhati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti
 digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paramma-
 raṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi¹⁷ke viharati Giṇṇajā-
 vasatthe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T.

³ S. soka°; *omitted by* M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. *puts* etaṃ *after* bhikkho

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni°; S. vadhāyānī°; T. M₇ vadhā-
 yunni°; *also* M₆ has vadhāyunni° *in the two last places where*
this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi° ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ *insert* nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. °pekkhati, *then* tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. *adds* bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. °vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nādi¹⁷ke; M₇ Nādi¹⁷ke.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Giṇṇajā°

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassu-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahap-
phalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.
Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca ‘aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Ya-
thā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti?
‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam
jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata
me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-
satin’ ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīvey-
yam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me
kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇa-
satin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham
pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham
bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam ya-
dantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ
kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha
mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jī-
veyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ ālope saṃkhāditvā⁷
ajjhoḥarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M., *this passage is missing*. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi. Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyaṃ; M. yāvāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M. pāyaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsa-
naṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuc-
canti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhā-
vessāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi-⁸ viharati Giṇjakā-
vasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā
hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ
bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikatā ma-
happhalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ
paṭihitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā
maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃ-
seyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaki-
riyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰,
bhattaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M₇ andham; M₆ andhā.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyam; M. Ph. yo pāyam.

⁴ M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyam.

⁶ T. M₆ °mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma. ⁸ M. Ph. Nādi-.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya. ¹⁰ M₇ pāpa° throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi. ¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me vātā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'⁵ assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasi so vā tass'eva⁹ celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyamaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satin² ca² sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena¹¹ vihattabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaṇṇa maraṇassa: ahi vā mam ḍamseyya, vicchiko vā mam ḍamseyya, satapadī vā mam ḍamseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta° throughout.

⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ T. M₆. M. mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. °mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M. S. °omojjena. ¹² M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivānīṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati. evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇīyā¹³ mettaṃ¹⁴ bhaddakaṃ¹⁵ ananuttappiyaṃ¹⁶ Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ cā²¹ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattiṃ; Ph. ratti°

⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. āyu. ⁷ S. tesu.

⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.

¹⁰ M. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.

¹² S. Sārāṇīyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇīyavaggass' uddānaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissārāṇīyaṃ.

¹⁴ Ph. me taṃ; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

¹⁸ M. kusamajjaṃ; M. makulamacchā; S. maccham.

¹⁹ M. c'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °satī; Ph. °satinatī.

²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā² devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo² devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne⁴. Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. 'niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M₇ adds hi after apare.

⁶ Ph. dassi^o

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of chahi* dh°

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ T. *continues: kāmārāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā² pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍaṃ⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhaye anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasamkhave.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniḍḍutā sabbaverabhayātita⁸ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantāṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁹ ṭhitikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāra¹³ kusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ubh°; M₇ ca ūbh°

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhīti° ¹¹ T. M₆ utth°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhini°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ *missing in* T.; M₇ *has* dosamohapari^o

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me'⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittam⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anusarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā'⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā. santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh^o ² Ph. pa. ³ M. °saṃvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena si-lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-vijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cā-gaṇā ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmā-guṇānaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-ṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁵ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c'idam⁷ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-dhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhi-tam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'rim; S. tad° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ve. ⁷ T. yāvam idam. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthagā° ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ¹ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ⁵ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ⁹ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittaṃ (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, and khā for kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittaṃ. ⁶ M₇ sama.

⁷ M. Ph. suppa^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh^o

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anusarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā sam-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam.

⁴ S. *adds* yad idam. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁷ M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

⁸ S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaganānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ² T. M₆. M₇ paridda°

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṇa cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṇa cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya, *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesāṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantaṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. °māle. ² M. ābhūj° *throughout*.

³ T. *adds* me. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. ⁷ Ph. °yo.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. °ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhūj° *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapaccāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa² divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim³ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyī 'ssa⁵ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa⁶ hoti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'haṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu

¹ T. ābhujj^o ² T. yaṇ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. °yassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M₇ thereo.

⁹ M₇ ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thīna-middhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittaṃ³ āgamma³ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ³ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīm āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīm āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīm āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṃhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīm etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyi āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °sī. ⁶ M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idaṃ² bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi ‘aññāsiṃ³ kho³ ahaṃ³ Ānanda «nevāyaṃ⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati» ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānāni⁵ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ nānadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū⁹ atṭhi atṭhimijjaṃ¹⁰ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakam pihaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹¹ siṅghānikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyaṃ. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjh^o; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa^o; S. sampa^o ⁸ T. M₇. S. puran nāna^o

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °mijjham; S. °mijjham; M₇ atṭhimijjaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. °rāgapa^o ¹³ M. Ph. °thikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ¹ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā² pi² vā³ pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānam⁴ gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi⁵ vā khajjamānam sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pānakajātehi khajjamānam, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikasāṅkhalikam samapaśalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasāṅkhalikam nimmapaśalohitamakkhitam⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasāṅkhalikam¹⁰ apagatamapaśalohitam nahārusambandham⁸, atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthaatthikam⁴ aññena pādaatthikam aññena jaṅghatthikam aññena ūrutthikam¹¹ aññena kaṭṭhatthikam¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam¹³ aññena sisakaṭaḥam, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi¹⁶ vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni¹⁷, atthikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, atthikāni¹⁶ terovassikāni¹⁹ pūtīni²⁰ cūṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyam evaṃ upasaṃharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M₆ supānehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. siṅgālehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimapaśa°; T. nimmapaśalohitam.

¹⁰ T. atthisamkha° ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭhikam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvātthikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam a° dantaṭṭhikam (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vaṃ; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. °kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ thero° ²⁰ M. Ph. putīni; T. pubhatīni.

²¹ M. cūṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ¹-anattito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā² . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va⁸ nisīdati, sato 'va⁸ seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gannaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjh^o; M₆ °jjānaṃ. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idaṃ ca.

⁶ S. °ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have camkamaṃ instead of 'va kammaṃ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. °pajaññaṃ; M₆ °jamañña.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆. M₇ uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, viṇāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴ pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādittḥkassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave savanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikaṃ⁷ anariyam anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave savanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam⁸ savanānuttariyam. Labhānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttālābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānam *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacañi, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābham¹ labhati, samane vā brāhmaṇe vā micchā-dit̥thike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hino gammo pothujjaniko³ anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasimim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷ sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samanassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīt̥thikassa micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. "paṭipattim.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipañnam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyaṃ sattānaṃ³ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati, dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham⁵ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁶ brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anussarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamphitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhinñāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti° ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatiṇaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaraṃ³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaraṃ⁵.
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ ratā⁷,
upatṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ⁹
vivekaṭṭhisammuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰,
appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā:
te ve kālena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Sāmaako¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹

Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti° ² T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S. anuttariyaṃ. ⁶ M. °yaṃ; T. °varatā. ⁷ M. tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °naṃ; M₇ °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ pamuditā; Ph. samuditā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; *omitted by* Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, *and add so*.

¹⁸ Ph. ayaṃ.

¹⁹ Ph. hivaḍḍhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆. M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujijhati.

²⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ²¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti; T. M₇ yena (*without* ti).

²³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhik-kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-vādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi³. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhā-gāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvat-tanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhik-kantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. ² T. M₆. M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisīdi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh° throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya saṃvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī³ ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappattisso⁵ sagāravo
abhabbo⁶ parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi⁷ 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpanna'mha⁸ avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhasa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appāmada; T. M₇ °dagāravo; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hirott°

⁵ M. sapa°; Ph. appa°; T. sappamikkho; M₆ sappanikkho (or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ° M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °panna'mhā; M. Ph. °panna nāma *throughout*.

pārāyaṇā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloḷaṃ upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavane antara-hito tasmiṃ Brahmaloḷe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho marisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ nēva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹² asamannāgatā¹¹ ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatrā.

³ M. Ph. M₇ sami^o *throughout*; T. sammijitaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M₇ gataṃ.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. sam^o *throughout*. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesam devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tavatimsānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ pi⁷ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ⁷ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. °kānaṃ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

⁸ S. °vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Ka-tame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā², pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatissso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatissso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatissso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatissso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatissso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatissso, sikkhāya⁶ na paripūrakārī⁷, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya⁹ bahujaṇāsukhāya¹⁰ bahun¹¹ janassa anattāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatissso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. *adds* pi.

⁷ M. apari^o *instead of* na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujaṇa^o; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa^o

¹⁰ M. na bahujaṇa^o; Ph. bahujaṇassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇ bahujaṇassa; M₆ bahujaṇo janassa.

¹² M. Ph. atthāya. ¹³ M₆ ^opassati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷā-sī . . .³ issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho⁴ hoti māyāvi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī . . . sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī⁵ hoti ādhānagāhī⁶ duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya¹¹ bahujaṇāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa anatthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eha vivādamūlāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M₆ saṭho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. sāparāmāsī.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M₇ (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujaṇa°; M₇ bahujaṇa°; M₆ bahujaṇa-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujaṇa°; Ph. only sukhāya; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇa°

¹³ M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujaṇo; M₆. M₇ bahujaṇo.

¹⁴ M. M₆. M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana samayaena Velukaṇḍaki³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakiṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhā-pentiṃ, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-kaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅhe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhā-peti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dak-khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāha-kānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā⁴ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, pa-ṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅga-samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum⁵ 'ettako puññā-bhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavi-pāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva⁷ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ °kaṃṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kātum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā°

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ t'eva throughout.

naṃ gahetum 'ettakāni¹ udakālḥakāni' ti vā² 'ettakāni³ udakālḥakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁴ udakālḥakasahasassāni' ti vā 'ettakāni⁵ udakālḥakasatasahasassāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamānaṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando⁶ sukhassāhāro sovaṃgiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittaṃ pasādaye⁶,

datvā attamano hoti: esā⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.

Vitarāgā⁹ vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā¹⁰:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo¹¹.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ¹⁴ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁵ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃditṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ¹⁶ evaṃditṭhiṃ¹⁶ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆. M₇ put pe after vā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆. M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayaṃ. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ ācariyitvāna; S. ācaravitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sūra°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆. M₇ have °tṭhiṃ.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto¹ sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū² ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti² ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti², ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro³. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nik-kamadhātū⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhātū . . . atthi ṭhitidhātū⁶ . . . atthi upakkama-dhātū⁷ ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā⁷ sati upakka-mavanto sattā paññāyanti⁷ ti⁸? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati⁸ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro⁹.
 • Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi para-kāro⁹ ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni¹¹ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ sam-udayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dhiti°

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi hr°, atthi nik-kama° to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi⁵ imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁶ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. °ti. ³ M. Ph. M₇. S. pitti°

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti°

⁶ M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā⁴ Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ addasa⁶ aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M₇ omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appaṭ° and sappaṭ° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmim² dārukkhandhe paṭha-vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya³ bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmim⁵ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandhaṃ asubhaṇ tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ⁶ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ‘samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe⁹ . . . arahataṃ dasanaṃ hoti’ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam¹⁰ khādanīyaṃ bhōjanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten’upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraṇakotṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth’ āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṅka^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchāna-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹¹ ti.
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-
kāni pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ *puts* maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādeyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° *and* jana° ¹⁴ T. °paññāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. *inserts* assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittaṃ samādhissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁸ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhim cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaddhessati; *omitted by M.*; Ph. *inserts here* samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. *add* sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ *add* so (T. se).

⁴ *omitted by Ph. S.*; M. *has only* tamhā. ⁵ *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam *throughout*. ⁹ T. M₆ *insert* vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca^o ¹¹ *omitted by T.* ¹² S. ekaggan.

¹³ T. *inserts* na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ 'hessati; Ph. 'yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā^o ¹⁶ T. 'rakkhessati.

¹⁷ *in T. this sentence is missing.*

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati *throughout*.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ² osarivā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā⁵ na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni¹ pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekkhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādadānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbila¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi: — Āyāmaṃ' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana° ² M. Ph. °tthāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. ota° ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiñā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmīṃ haṃ; S. yasmīṃ panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kañci.

⁹ M. Deva°; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhaparihāniya°

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvaggassa udd° ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniyā.

¹³ M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M₆. M₇ vivādamaṇasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bila; M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisiṅcituṃ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyavāṭitavāditeṇa pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññaṃ pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udāyi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyama.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on. ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. S. add mah° brah° ¹⁴ M. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

¹⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ omit this phrase; M₇ omits also manussam pi kho U°

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantam brahantam kāyupapannam³ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁴ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi⁵ pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ,
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāragum,
devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttam selā va kañcanaṃ
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ ññe¹⁰ siluccaye
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹¹ saccanāmo¹² anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁵,
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,
dhammakucchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhataṃ¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸,
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, t̥hito nāgo samāhito,
saṃyaṃ¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyupp°

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇi⁴. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ °to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama°; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā maññe. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba° ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °yañ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ¹⁶ T. °kucchiṃ.

¹⁷ T. samādāya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyaṃ; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ accchādanam laddhā, sannidhim parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udae jātam puṇḍarikam pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sucigandham manoramam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anāhārūpasammati
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upamā viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti¹² 'nāsavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Katham katham nāmāyam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. 'ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekho. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp°; M. Ph. n'upalimp° ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg°; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. āngāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ °panim; M. Ph. °pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasān° throughout; M₇ °sālikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto³ Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'⁴ ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhantaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

¹ M. Ph. °yaṃ ti; T. °rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ upp° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān° ⁹ S. °mim.

¹⁰ S. °dip. ¹¹ M₇ °yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M₆ ācārī.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeeyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālā² upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā ayyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe⁵! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminṇ. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃ-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti⁸ no⁸ viśesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no viśesagāmi¹⁰.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-saṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viśesāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmi¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā paṇinanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ abhītāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

¹ T. M₇ °yā. ² T. M₆. M₇ °sālīm. ³ T. *has* Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. Ś. °saññā.

⁵ M₇ °puggalāparopariye ñāṇe; T. °puggalāvāropariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

⁶ T. M₇ samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva; T. *is extremely spoiled here*. ¹⁰ vihesāya° ¹¹ Ph. minanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sur°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ suppaṭi° *in lieu of* pi pati°

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaraṃ² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

6. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁷ hoti no vise-sagāmī.

7. Idha⁸ paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹¹ hoti no vise-sagāmī.

9. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vise-

¹ M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant°; M₇ dadant° ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpuṇāti; T. M₆ maññati.

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacī°, as in 8.

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam° ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ neva.

¹² M₇ sam°

sāya pareti no hānāya, viśesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito' ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacī-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhu-saccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmā-yikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'Ānanda⁶ puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe¹³! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nay-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa¹⁵. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nay-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁴ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāḷiddiyaṃ¹⁶ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M. tadant^o

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamñati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

¹² M. purisapuggalā^o; T. M₇ °puggalapare pariye ñāṇe; M₆ °paropariye ñāṇe. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o ¹⁷ T. dā^o

assako anālīko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānaṃ² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālābhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuc-cati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁷ sad-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duc-caritaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānaṃ⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇi-dahati⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññū'¹⁰ ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

¹ T. M₆ anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M₇ anālīh°; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānaṃ. ³ T. dā°

⁴ M. Ph. kālāgatam; T. kālābhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. da°

⁶ T. iṇa° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °yo. ⁸ M₆ iṇa°; S. °namhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ jaññū *throughout*.

saṅkappeti¹, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikam iccham paṇidhāti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacāri evaṃ āhaṃsu: Ayaṃ ca³ so āya-mā evaṃ-kāri evaṃsamācāro⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suṇṇāgāragataṃ vā vippatīsārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko⁶ kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane⁷ vā. Naḥam bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ⁸ pi⁹ samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Daliddiyaṃ¹² dukkhaṃ loke inādānaṃ¹³ ca vuccati,
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno¹⁴ vihaññati,
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati,
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappinaṃ¹⁵.
Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavinaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. °kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi *and so on.* ³ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ °sama°; T. °samāsacāro; M. Ph. °samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °yo. ⁷ M₆ °nena; T. °no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b°

⁹ *omitted by* M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ yathā° ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. da°

¹³ T. M₆ ina°; Ph. iṇamaraṇ.

¹⁴ T. kujjamāno; M₇ tujjamāno; M₆ tuccha°

¹⁵ T. °lābhā pi jappinaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. tato °va; M. *inserts* ca *after* tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi°

ahiriko anottāpi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vaciduccaritaṃ ca
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³ ti icchati.
 So saṃsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
 pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunaṃ,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano
 daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippatīsāraja,
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā nirāye vā pi bajjhati,
 etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ⁶ yaṃhā dhīro pamuccati⁷.
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharaṃ esino
 diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁹ samparāyasukhāya ca:
 evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā
 hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññavā silasaṃvuto,
 eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajīvi' ti¹² vuccati
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhiṭṭhati.
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āradhaviṇiyo
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato:
 evaṃ¹³ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁴
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 Tassa¹⁵ sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce¹⁶ hoti tādino
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇāyaṃ¹⁷ uttamaṃ ti.

¹ M. 'ottappi; S. 'ottappī.

² M. S. 'vinibbayo (S. 'kammaṃ vi°); T. 'vinicchaye;
 M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ jaññā.

⁴ M. Ph. saṃkappati. ⁵ M₇ tujja°; M₆ tuccha°; T. vujja°

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₆. M₇ pavucc°

⁸ Ph. 'ggāho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. diṭṭhadhamme hi°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ariye vi° ¹¹ M. S. 'ottappī; Ph. M₇ 'ottappi.

¹² S. sukhaṃ j°; Ph. sukhaṃ jivitaṃ. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ 'yaṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anaṇaṃ; M. aṇaṇaṃ; M₈ anattam; M₆ ānaṇaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī⁴ 'ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā⁶» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī¹⁴ 'ime pana «dhammayog'āmhā dhammayog'āmhā» ti uddhata unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ mutṭhasatī¹⁶ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākāṇḍriyā, kim h'ime¹⁷ dhammayogā, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayogā¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayogā' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassidanti, na ca bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnam vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sayamjātiyaṃ; M₈ Assāsāncātiyaṃ; S. Sañj^o

³ M. Ph. M₈ 've. ⁴ T. āvasādentī; M₇ assādentī.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyīna 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh^o; M₇ upajjh^o

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjh^o; M₇ apajjhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₈ bahujaṇassa; M₆, M₇ bahujaṇo jaṇassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆, M. appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicinna^o

¹⁶ S. etino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tihi me dh^o, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ² vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako⁵ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasivako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akaliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁹ paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M. bahujaṇo janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss°; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitvā.

⁵ M. Moliyasivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli°; M₈ °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sara° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhattam moham⁸, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantam. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantam vā a^o moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a^o bh^o

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sārā^o

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā² ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā² ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ³ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁴ . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosaṃ, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosaṃ⁵, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho'. Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁶: evaṃ⁷ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakaṃ⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotamo⁹ dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °sī ti, then Yaṃ kho tvam br° santam vā a° manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā° ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na³ evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁵ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Kheme āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khīṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitaṃ¹⁶ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. °mi. ² T. °nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatthā°

⁵ M. S. °tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su°

⁸ M₆. M₇ uld me. ⁹ M. Ph. °kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghe-su (°osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. °tto; M. S. °tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa°

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khīṇa°; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita°

¹⁷ Ph. °cariyaṃ ti (omits car°). ¹⁸ T. °mutto.

L.

1. Indriya-saṃvare bhikkhave asati indriya-saṃvaravipannassa¹ hatupani-saṃ² hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupani-saṃ hoti sammā-samādhī, sammā-samādhimhi asati sammā-samādhivipannassa hatupani-saṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassana-vipannassa hatupani-saṃ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupani-saṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūriṃ⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriya-saṃvare asati indriya-saṃvaravipannassa hatupani-saṃ hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

3. Indriya-saṃvare bhikkhave sati indriya-saṃvarasampannassa upani-sa-sampannaṃ⁷ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upani-sa-sampanno⁸ hoti sammā-samādhī, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammā-samādhisampannassa upani-sa-sampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassana-sampannassa upani-sa-sampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upani-sa-sampannaṃ⁸ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriya-saṃvare sati indriya-saṃvarasampannassa¹⁰ upani-sa-sampannaṃ⁸ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. °vipp° *throughout*; M₇ *mostly*; T. *only once*.

² Ph. hatū° *nearly always*.

³ M₆. M₇ paṭikā; S. papp° *throughout*.

⁴ M. Ph. pari° *throughout*; T. *only once*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* sīlaṃ. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M₆. S. upani-saya° ⁸ Ph. upani-sa° ⁹ Ph. papp°

¹⁰ S. *inserts* pe. ¹¹ M. *adds* sīlaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. ñāṇa°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta⁵ sunāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta⁸ āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti⁹, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idaṃ¹⁰ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇā ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sāra° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. *inserts* dhammam.

⁶ M. Ph. *insert* so *before* yathā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °vicarati.

⁸ Ph. bahusuta. ⁹ Ph. *has the plural*. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.

¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; *omitted by S.*

¹³ M. uttānikar° ¹⁴ S. *adds* nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammaṃ supāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudā-caranti, aviññātāñ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ⁴ c'idam⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ pathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmīṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇāñ c'eva vivaraṇṇāñ, anuttānikataṇṇāñ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vādema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M₆. M₇ Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ pe, vīti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khatṭiyā bho Gotāma kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Khatṭiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhinivesā³ issariyapariyoṣanā' ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyoṣanā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhīṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyoṣanā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā⁴ issariyapariyoṣanā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhīppāyā gahaññūpavicārā⁵ satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyoṣanā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyoṣanā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhīppāyā paññūpavicārā silādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaññābhinivesā⁶ nibbānapariyoṣanā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷. khatṭiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyoṣanaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānaṃ⁹ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā *throughout*. ² Ph. phal°

³ M. °vibhi°; S. °vī abhi°; T. M₆ paṭhavinivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ *all MSS. except S. have* asapatti°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahan° ⁶ M. S. akiñcaññā°; Ph. akiñcā°

⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ⁸ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatināṃ.

jānāti . . . samañānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyoṣānaṃ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃti tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃti tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃti tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃti tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁶, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati⁷, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃti tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgāmā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho

¹ M. 1a; omitted by Ph. ² M. sāra°; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajam³ layitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵. evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰. sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te raṇño cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁶ pabbhāya kalam¹⁷ nāgghanti¹⁸ soḷasim, candappabbhā¹⁹ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato²⁰ ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato²² ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²³ bho Gotama . . . pe²⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

¹ M. pha; *omitted by* Ph.

² T. °jam l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° *throughout*.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M₆ nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M₉ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhaya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

⁶ T. M₆ add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ Ph. °piṇḍassa.

⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo°; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (*sic*).

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇.

¹² M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka°; T. M₆. M₇ khudd° ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kalam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. *does not repeat this locution*.

²² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₇.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti³, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum ‘pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alā te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ⁶ āvāsaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

¹ M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*. ² T. also vitūd°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

⁷ Ph. añnatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṇasanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riṇcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti. riṇcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsaṭi vihiṃsaṭi vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riṇcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṇ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmaṃ' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamissa. upasaṅkanitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamaṣi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsaṭi¹ vihiṃsaṭi² vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riṇcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenaṇasanaḡilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti. riṇcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu. ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti. riṇcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe ṇ roseti. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko: rosiya^o and so on.

⁴ Ph. °rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; Ś. pe ṇ yaṇ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vā-nijā tīradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atīradakkhiṇiyā⁵ nāvāya tīradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va⁸ hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito maṃ' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. add hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiyā).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ °kaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatitṭho¹ nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañca-sakho sita-cehāyo manoramo². Suppatitṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ³. Suppatitṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva⁴ mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathālikā⁵, evaṃ assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ. seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhū⁶ anīlakaṃ⁷. Suppatitṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ bala-kāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamañānapadā⁸ paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatitṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamaññassa¹² phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatitṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā¹³ sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶ adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatitṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṃ nūna Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā āyatīṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā' ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā āyatīṃ phalaṃ nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° throughout. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anēlakaṃ; M₃ (Com.) anīlan ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₃ °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₃ pakkhitvā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhijjivā. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °titṭhassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvatā.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpo° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavutṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme tṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkhho⁹ rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacāṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ titṭheyyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassāṃ¹⁶ ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh° abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout. ³ T. vāta-utṭhi; M₆ vātāvu°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavatesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. 'lañ c'ak°

⁶ Ph. continues: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā and so on.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi and °tesi; M. Ph. S. pavatesi.

⁸ S. 'tā. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. 'tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (also v. l. in S.); M₇ °ratī. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. titṭheyyāṃ; M₆ is spoiled.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisankhāram abhi-sankhāsi', yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatitṭham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ³ samaṇadhamme⁴ ṭhitam jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyū⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akko-santaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samanadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettas-a kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁷

¹ M. S. 'khāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca^o; M. sañcha^o; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvam.

⁴ T. asa^o ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. 'dhammo. ⁸ Ph. 'tā. ⁹ T. cittam.

¹⁰ T. M₅ padosesum; M₇ padesesum.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ¹² T. Mugha^o; M₇, S. Muga^o

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Aran^o

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā^o; M. Kuṭā^o ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum¹, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā⁵ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre³ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe⁴ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁸ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ pugalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati⁹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ¹⁰ khantiṃ¹¹ vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no¹² sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi¹³ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padasesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Yo of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °paṃ. ¹¹ S. °taṃ.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ āvi.

¹³ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo

Kuddālako³ ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo⁴

Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito⁵.

Ahiṃsakā⁶ atitaṃse cha satthāro yasassino

nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññōjanātigā⁹

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹⁰.

Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesuṃ anekāni satāni pi

nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññōjanātigā⁹

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu¹².

Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarāge samāhite

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,

bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴

sāvakaṃ¹⁴

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo¹⁵ yo naro paribhāsati,

ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na¹⁸ sādhurūpaṃ āside diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ¹⁹

sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰:

saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,

attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;

tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁵, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Aran°

³ M. Kuṭṭā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M₆ māṇavo.

⁵ T. sattha° ⁶ T. M₆ ahiṃsete; M₇ °sate; S. abhiṃsekā.

⁷ T. °ṇa; M₆, M₇ °no. ⁸ M. Ph. dhiṃmuttā.

⁹ Ph. °titā; S. °titā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ °no; T. °no; M₆ °nā. ¹² T. abhuṃ.

¹³ M. M₆ isi; Ph. idha; M₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva°; M₆ omits bhikkhuṃ. ¹⁵ T. tam pa°

¹⁶ Ph. inserts kho. ¹⁷ Ph. ulld ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆, M₇ diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M₇ °sinam).

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ °du. ²¹ M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

²² T. °nam.

²³ T. M₆ °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M₇ °hattā; T. M₆ ulld so; M₇ yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'as-a. ²⁶ M. attā.

²⁷ M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sanditṭhikaṃ⁵
Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā ārad-dhaviriya viharanti. ahaṃ tesam aṇṇataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aṇṇāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsavaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ *add* paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.

² M. 'sālā; T. M₆. M₇ 'sālāya. ³ S. Cunda; Ph. Canda.

⁴ *only in S.* ⁵ M. 'kā; T. M₆. M₇ yadicchakaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'yā. ⁷ T. 'dam. ⁸ Ph. 'de.

⁹ M. S. *add* Paṭhamapaṇṇāsako (S. 'ko niṭṭhito).

¹⁰ *not in S.* ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *put* na *before* ās^o

¹² Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M₇ 'vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. 'ge. ¹⁴ T. hināya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. sami^o *throughout*. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

‘nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āradḍhaviṛiyā viharanti. ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro. atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīṇāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti. api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithilā¹⁰ same¹¹ guṇe paṭiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravatī¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam¹⁴ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atilīnaviriyaṃ¹⁵ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭi-vijja¹⁸ tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ge.

⁴ Ph. °vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya vā°

⁵ Ph. M₃ āgāriya°

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ °ti.

⁸ Ph. °ññaṃ; M₃ °mña. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti°

¹¹ T. M₆. M. sama° ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °ti.

¹³ T. M₆ °mñaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraddhaṃ vī°

¹⁵ T. S. atilīnaṃ vī° ¹⁶ M. Ph. °samathaṃ.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

¹⁸ T. °vijja; M. °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasa-mataṃ¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānaṃ³ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggaheṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā ana-gāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo-sānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-sampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro ca pañāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyaḥkareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabha-vasaññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhi-mutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā nis-sāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ¹² bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo¹³ karaṇiyaṃ¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto ka-tassa vā paticayaṃ¹⁵ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkham-mādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammā-dhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi and so on.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M. °tṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.

⁴ M. S. pana āy° ⁵ M. Ph. °ttaṃ pattassa. ⁶ M. °hā.

⁷ T. parikkhīṇābhava°; M. parikkhinasamyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā° throughout. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M. M. hoti. ¹² Ph. tam.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ¹⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

¹⁶ Ph. ni°

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti. khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhu-sā⁸ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹², vayaṃ c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆, M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ °vīññeyya° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghaṇo³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ naṃ⁴ saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekaṇ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggho

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneñja^o; Ph. aneñj^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. ^osā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. nī^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevaḷā
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 tthitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ², vayaṃ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābādhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁵ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam¹² abhimattheyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā *after* gandhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phē; S. Phagguṇo *throughout*; T. Phagguno *and* Phagguṇo; M₇ Phagguṇo *nearly always*.

⁴ M₆. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy°

⁷ T. M₆. S. disvāna; M₇. °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha°

¹¹ *all MSS. exc. S. add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M₆. °matteyya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhaṇḍena⁴ sise⁵ sīsaveṭṭhanaṃ⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante⁵ adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā āṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritāpeyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmim¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālaṃ akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdīṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhaṇ°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. add ti.*

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇḍena.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. M₆.*

⁶ M. °vedhanaṃ; Ph. °chedaṃ; M₇ °vesanaṃ.

⁷ *omitted by M₇. S.* ⁸ Ph. tikkhaṇḍena.

⁹ M. (*also perhaps* M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₆ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₆ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk°; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² *omitted by Ph.*

¹³ T. °te. ¹⁴ M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari°; *omitted by M. Ph.* ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipпасidimsū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vipпасidissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dasanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sayyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M_o. M. adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M_o atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M_o adhi^o ⁷ M. 'tassa. ⁸ S. 'sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M_o.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva ¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na ² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti ³ manasānupekkhati ⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya ⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa ⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ⁸ ādikalyāṇaṃ majje kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe ⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca ¹⁰ kho ¹⁰ upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ¹¹ hoti ¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva ¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe ¹⁴ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ ¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakam.

³ Ph. °cāraṭi (*sic*).

⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthupapa°; M₇ atthupari° ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.; T. adhi°

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆. M₇ *then have* pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ *and so on*.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₇; M₆ *omits only* ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ *omitted by* Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisamso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā. nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḷbhijāti paññattā. haliddābhijāti paññattā. sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātakā corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā pan'aññe¹² pi keci kurūrakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā pan' aññe¹⁵ pi keci¹⁶ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁷. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḷbhijāti paññattā: nigauṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. *omits* na. *but it has* pi na *after* "sāvakam.

³ T. M₇. M₇ *have after* cetasā: pe, *then* anuvitakkayato *and so on.* ⁴ Ph. °carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu°

⁶ M. T. atthū°; Ph. M₇ atthupari° ⁷ T. atthū°

⁸ Ph. taṇhā°; M₇ nābhī° ⁹ S. so° ¹⁰ T. °gā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M. kaṇṭa°; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₇. M₇. ¹⁵ Ph. kriyā°

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etam bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilam olaggeyyum¹³ 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca⁷ khāditabbaṃ mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiñṇāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. °sāvakā. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike², yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho³ kaṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato⁴ vā, na⁵ lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati. vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duc-caritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duc-caritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati. vācāya sucaritaṃ carati. manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁹. Evam kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbanno duddasiko

¹ T. idha pan' Ān' ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bahvā^o; M. bahā^o ⁴ M. "haṇo; M. Ph. opādo.

⁵ omitted by M. ⁶ T. M. M. uppa^o ⁷ Ph. "ko.

⁸ Ph. T. "ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakki-
lese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu² satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭ-
ṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ
asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇha-
bhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.
Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dham-
maṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucece kule paccājāto hoti khat-
tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gaḥapati-
mahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-
jātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁷ pahūtadhanadhaññe⁷.
So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-
pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vat-
thassa⁸ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadi-
peyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ
carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ
caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ
caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkā-
bhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ
c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhi-
jāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucece kule paccājāto hoti khat-
tiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa.
So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, ma-
nasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vā-
cāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹.
Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dham-
maṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno
akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā^o ² T. catu.

³ S. sū^o; Ph. patitṭh^o; T. supavitṭhita^o ⁴ Ph. 'ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁷ Ph. bahuta^o

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh'¹ Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate⁴ pahūtavittūpakaraṇe⁵ pahūtdhanadhaññe⁵. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁶ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto⁷ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkaḥ bhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁸ pāhuneyyo⁹ dakkhineyyo añjalikaraniyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹⁰ pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvara-saṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato upapajjeyyū¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha paṇ'. ² T. M₆, M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahu-jāta° ⁵ Ph. bahuta°

⁶ M. anā° ⁷ S. sū°; Ph. suppatittha°; M₈ suppatitthita°

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pāh°

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaramsamvutassa viharato evamsa¹ te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvaramsamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasamvaramsamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, samvaramsamvutassa viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye³ samvarena pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakāsavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati⁶ neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'īti purāṇāṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakāsavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ⁸ paṭisallānārāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhi-kānaṃ¹⁰ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhaparamatāya¹¹.

¹ M₆ (Com.) = evaṃ aśsa. ² M. Ph. omits this phrase.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. °sarisaḅba°; Ph. °sarisaḅba° ⁵ M. adds ti.

⁶ Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M₆ °sevāmi only once.

⁷ M. Ph. yatrā.

⁸ Ph. utupariśa°; M. Ph. °dana.

⁹ Ph. °sallānā°; M. adds ti. ¹⁰ Ph. °byā°

¹¹ T. abbhāyā°; M. Ph. M₆ add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato¹ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakasa-vātātapasirīmsapasamphassānam² duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tībbanānam kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayato⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁵ hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁷ gonam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁸ kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khānam⁹ kaṇṭakatthānam¹⁰ sobbham papātam¹¹ candanikam¹² oligallam¹³, yathārūpe anāsane niṣinnam yathārūpe agocare carantam yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacārī¹⁴ pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum¹⁵, so taṃ c'eva¹⁶ anāsanam taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato¹⁷ evaṃsa¹⁸ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi° ² M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅka"

³ M. °yo; T. °jāti. ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi° ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa°

⁶ S. caṇḍa°; M₇ omits caṇḍam go° pari.

⁷ T. M₅. M. khānam; M₃ ahiṃ nū khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M₃ °thānam; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M₆ kaṇṭakadhānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānañ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. ol° ¹² Ph. °riyam. ¹³ M₃ okka°; T. ottapp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajj°; M₈ vajj°

¹⁶ M₃ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā. ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti¹ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyūpā-davitakkaṃ . . . pe² . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti⁴ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ⁹. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti^o; M. Ph. byantiṃ^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ^o

⁵ M. taṃ vino^o ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ have upekhā^o

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa^o

¹⁰ M. taṃ bhāv^o; M₆ omits all from bhāv^o to pari^o

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi²ke² viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca : —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ taṃ ca kho. ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpeṣu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati⁷ ti.

3. Duḍḍānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāśikacandanam⁶ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavigilepanam dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādīyantena⁷ ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸ ti. Āraṇṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco mutṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakaṭṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nāṭike. ³ M. Ph. M₇ ar^o

⁴ S. 'tā. ⁵ T. M₃. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāśikaṃ can^o

⁷ Ph. disīyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp^o ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₅ 'lo; T. M₇ unnaḷo. ¹¹ Ph. 'sati.

¹² M. Ph. M₅. M₇ ar^o ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₅ 'lo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe³ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Gahapaticivara-dharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsa. Iṅha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ delhi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudam āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahakoṭṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antaranārā

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. ni^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mā⁴ āyasmā Koṭṭhito⁵ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthi-sāri-puttaṃ apasādesi⁶. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānam bhikkhū-
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjānam⁸ kho etaṃ⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-
brahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsatṭho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ rañña
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi¹¹ titthiyasāvakehi¹². tassa saṃ-
satṭhassa viṣsatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rūgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rūgānuddhamsena¹³
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁴. Seyyathā
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā
oruḍḍho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāṇāyam goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissatī» ti. sammā nu kho
so¹⁷ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti¹⁸? 'No hīdaṃ āvuso,
ṭhānam h'etaṃ¹⁹ āvuso vijjati. yaṃ so²⁰ goṇo kiṭṭhādo
dāmaṃ²¹ vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā²² puna-d-eva kiṭ-
ṭham otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'oti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā'

³ S. *ullās* Hatthi' ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahākoṭṭhiko pi.

⁶ S. 'oti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti. ⁷ Ph. S. āy'

⁸ T. *has after* dujjānam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto *and so on, as before*; M., dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M., evam.

¹⁰ T. M., upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. 'yāhi. ¹² T. 'kāhi.

¹³ S. 'ositena; T. M., anuddha-etana' *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M., M., hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārame.

¹⁶ T. 'jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M., ¹⁸ M., vadeyyāsi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. āramam.

²² M. Ph. S. *add* atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasamtupasantō hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ rañṇā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pakaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseṇa cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

3. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmim¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ² M₆ raṇṇāhi; M₆ raṇṇō.

³ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ oya vattati and oṇvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā^o

⁹ T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ otake deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallaṃ. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā^o; M₆ dān^o.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. add's pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

¹⁸ Ph. pādiyādiyeyyū.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmasa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vutṭho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya. yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'ma dāni¹¹ amu-miṃ¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭṭhalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti¹³ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amu-miṃ talāke⁶ manu-sā vā piveyyum¹⁴ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹⁵ vātātapo¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pari-yādiyeyya¹⁶. atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . tatiyam³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe²¹ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ²² bhuttāvaṃ abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆, M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ T. M₅ hināya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆, M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆, M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆, M₇ dāni; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₅ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākam vā.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M. 'yyan.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. paṇitaṃ bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanaṃ na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye tñassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññaṃ bhojanaṃ¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antarahāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catuttham²⁰ jhānaṃ²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhi°; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'āv°; M. Ph. omit h'āv°

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. nam. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv°

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh°

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv°

²² M₆ ūmiko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū°; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yaṃ; omitted by M₇.

bhusā¹ vātavuṭṭhi, sā² tasmim udakarahade ūmim³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati. so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam anānasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā⁷ ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. tassa samsatthassa viṣatthassa¹⁵ pākāssa bhassam¹⁶ anuyut-tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. so rāganuddham-sena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarat-tim¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthi-addena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripanasasāṅkhatinavannādasaddena¹⁹ cīrilikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹. yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₅ yā. ³ T. M₅ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya *aggaṃ*.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₅ M₇ catutthajjhā⁹ ¹⁰ T. M₅ M₇ add bhikkhunīhi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. hināya vattati.

¹³ M₅ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. viṣamsatthassa.

¹⁶ M₅ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₅ M₇ ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. "tināva"; S. "vinānimmāda"; M. Ph. "saṅkhadindima-saddena." ²⁰ M. cīrikā; M. Ph. cīrika

²¹ T. M. veyya. ²² Ph. *puts* na before pātu

²³ T. M₅ M₇ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosa-mādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosa-mādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² rañña³ rājamahāmattehi titthi-yehi titthiyasāwakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākotthitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'kim nu kho āyasmatā Mahākotthitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasa ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. visamsatthassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. continues: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho *and so on.* ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

taṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihāra-samāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati' nekkhammassā' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī¹. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko² vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yas'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja vihāsi³, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahatam aho-si ti.

LXI.

1. Evam⁷ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāve. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle⁹ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idam āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane'¹⁰ Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanī¹⁶ ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ 'jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. 'māle.

¹⁰ S. par" ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya². Ettāvatā³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹⁴; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sibbini.

² T. M₇ 'otti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

³ T. evaṃ etto^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antaṃ karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sibbini. ⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antaṃkaro. ¹¹ T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sibbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyaṃ abhiñānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto. sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. sakkāyanīrodho majjhe. taṇhā sabbani; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhava-sa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānāti. pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti. abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānanto² pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amheli sabbh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upa-saṅkamis-sāma. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati. tathā naṃ dhāressāma' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno pac-cassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbh'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato āroce-sun. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pari-yāyena. api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane⁶ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvāna⁸ majjhe mantā na limpati⁹

taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti¹⁰. so 'dha¹¹ sibbanim¹² ac-cagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-sosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'pha-sso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

² M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. ³ S. 'bhānam. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M., S. par; M. *has only* na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditvā. ⁹ T. M., M. lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M., M. te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sabbani¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettavatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto² pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisimsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso⁸ samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato 'āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho' ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti⁹ 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpaya-

¹ M. Ph. sabbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' aham. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyena ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjhaṃ⁸ āpajjisati? Nahaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkam¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkam dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsim¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M₇ pubbāya°; Ph. sukkā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M. °sā. ³ M₇. S. °cum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvajjhaṃ; T. mejjha. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl°; M. Ph. °koṭinituda° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttam.

¹³ M₇ tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam. ¹⁶ Ph. gūthha° always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo por°; Ph. satapor°

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu°

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

tam¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ ‘āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶ ti? ‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. ‘Tenah’ Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa⁷ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātu bhavissati. Evam ayaṃ¹⁰ puggalo āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātatapahatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhassayitāni¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. naṃ. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. ‘yyaṃ. + M. yathā.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* tam.

⁶ M. ‘bhajjissāmi; Ph. ‘bhajissāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. ‘tā; M. Ph. ‘tapapahatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā^o; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitāni; T. *adds* tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiyā.

¹⁵ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹⁶ *in* M₆ *after* ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa ¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa ² kusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ³ kusalā kusalam ⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo ⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānāṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha paṇāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa ² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ³ akusalā ⁴ akusalam ⁵ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni ⁷ sārādāni ⁸ sukhasayitāni ⁹ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim ¹⁰ virūhimi vepullam āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalam ¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho ¹² puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca ¹³ khvāssa ² akusalamūlam asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa ¹⁴ akusalā akusalam ⁵ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo *from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamānā. ² M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

³ T. M₇ tamhāssa. ⁴ T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

⁵ T. 'lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā" " Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhim.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugga" ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁴ T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo¹ bhavissati² ti³. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ³ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto⁴ pi sukko dhammo⁵, samannāgato⁶ 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati⁷' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni⁸ sukhette suparikammakātāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim⁹ virūḷhim vepullāṃ āpajjissanti¹⁰ ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ⁶ puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati¹¹' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

¹ T. M₇ apari^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. vālo; M. Ph. °ttam.

⁵ M₇ sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā. ⁶ Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

⁷ T. M₇. S. uppa^o ⁸ M. Ph. °tapapa^o

⁹ M₇ uddhim; S. vuddhim. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₇. S. uppa^o; T. uppajjati.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetuṃ’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānandā’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnāṃ. tam pi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁵ Ānanda āṅgārāni⁶ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁷ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘na yimāni āṅgārāni⁸ vuddhiṃ⁹ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti¹⁰’ ti. ‘Evaṃ¹⁰ bhante¹⁰’. Seyyathā pi vā¹¹ pan’ Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayam¹¹ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹² pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹³ aḍḍharattaṃ bhat-takālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjānānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā¹⁴ pi¹⁵ dhammā¹⁵’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā¹⁴ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asaṃucchinnāṃ. tam pi¹⁵ sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisa-puggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti¹⁶. Evaṃ pi kho¹⁵ Ānanda

¹ M₇ has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ Ph. āṅgārāni. ⁶ S. saṅj^o

⁷ Ph. āṅārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. °ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. °ye. ¹² M₇ ca.

¹³ Ph. °dosaṃ; S. °dosa; M. M₇ °do. ¹⁴ M₇ akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ. tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya⁵ pac-cūsasamayaṃ⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhaviṃssati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*.

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhim.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ye; M₇ 'ya.

⁷ Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M₆. M₇ 'do.

⁸ Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuḍḍhim⁴ virāḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjiṣṣanti' ti. 'Evam bhaunte.' Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ³ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa puri-apuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, te-aṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, ime-aṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vāḷ^o

² M. Ph. S. 'tāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sukkha^o

⁴ S. vuḍḍhim.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M₇ omits eko pari

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?²

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁵ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁶ veditabbā⁷.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani°

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir°; M₇ dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti³; iti³ kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmaguṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu. añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu. añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayaṃāno¹³ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmānaṃ vediyamāno. ¹⁴ T. °vo.

¹⁵ M₆ °bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have °dhā.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhī. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ² pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ².

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti¹: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ. kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhavaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā°

⁶ S. veday° ⁷ M. Ph. M₇. S. °dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ¹ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ² pajānāti. so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phaṣso bhikkhave saññānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁶. aññā saññā saddesu. aññā saññā gandhesu. aññā saññā rasesu. aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakkaṃ⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati evaṃ saññā¹⁰ aho'si¹¹ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹. seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. °pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj^o ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. aho'sī. ¹² M. T. S. °lha; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham¹.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayoṇigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā deva lokagamaniyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodham.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have 'odhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodha-gāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaya-vedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴ kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

✓ Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭ'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₆*.

³ S. petti^o; M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁴ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M₆ upp^o; T. M₇ uppajjaṃ.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M₇ °ena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. S. °dhā.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇*.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹ pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhvirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena³ abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattālī⁴ kandaṭṭhi sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto⁵ pariyaḍinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati 'ko⁶ ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāya⁹ ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi ... pe¹² ... sammāsamaḍḍhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ssa upā^o ² Ph. M₇ 'gī; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ 'nābhū^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'līm; M₆. M₇ 'līm.

⁵ Ph. ati^o ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa^o; M₇ divapa^o

⁸ M. S. pajā^o ⁹ T. 'dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. 'dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ 'dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ. dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo. dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ⁵ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₇ imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M₇ °dānaṃ

samādhisamāpattinaṃ¹ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭi-jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhā-nato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasañ-kamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathā-gatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathā-bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena³ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccup-pannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathā-gato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimok-khasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamā-dhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathā-bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivā-sānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbeni-vāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ⁸ veditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M₆ no. ³ M₆ me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāṇena pañhaṃ pu^o byā^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vimokha^o always.

⁶ T. M₆ have pubbenivāsānussati yathā^o nāṇena p^o p^o vyā^o of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M₆.

⁸ Ph. has nāṇena p^o p^o byā^o

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁷ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsādhānaṃ ṭhānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vuddhānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhimaggo, asamādhikummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M₇ cutūppātāṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ nāṇe. ³ S. khayāṃ.

⁴ M₆. M₇. S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ S. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M₇. S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. *insert* me; M₆ ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹:

Soṇo Phagguṇo² chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārūkammahatthi-
majjhaṃ³

Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanaṃ⁶ udakaṃ⁷ nibbedhika-sīhanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-
thasaccaṃ, duppaññaṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
ṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭ-
thasaccaṃ, duppaññaṃ¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
taṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thinaṃ, middham, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhi-
yaṃ¹¹, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa udd^o ² T. M₆. M₇ 'naṃ.

³ Ph. 'kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārūkammena (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jāru^o ⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittaṃ; M. Cittaṣa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānaṃ, Ph. manāyatanam udakaṃ *for*
pār^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. par^o) ud^o nibb^o (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānaṃ.

⁸ M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakaṃ nara; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*
M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by M.*

¹⁰ Ph. *adls* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa^o

¹² S. 'ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ², pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatāṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatāṃ anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ 'tun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. 'vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. 'pūriṣṣati *and* 'pūritvā *throughout.*

⁶ Ph. 'pūriṣṣati ti n'etaṃ th° v° ⁷ S. sekkha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ 'karato.

¹⁰ T. 'ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī¹ ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī² ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato³ na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiramissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī⁵ ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhita kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi° ² Ph. jah°

³ M. T. M₆ °karato; Ph. °karamato. ⁴ T. °ko.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ gaṇhissatī. ⁶ T. M₇ hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idaṃ avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā² saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā³ ca³ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca⁴ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁵ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁷ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁸, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁹ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹⁰ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹¹ ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M₇ h'ime. ² M. M₇ 'to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph. jān° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā. tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁴ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁷, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitas-sa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇitena na paṭippassaddhilaḍḍhena⁹ na ekodibhāvādhi-gatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccanubhaviṣṣati¹⁰: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhaviṣṣati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhaviṣṣati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusiṅgāya¹² ubho sadde supiṣṣati dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati¹⁵; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussariṣṣati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. 'mittatāya samā° (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ppassaddha° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. 'mānusa°; M. 'mānussakāya; Ph. 'mānussi°

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-
kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte
pajānissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . .
pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhā-
naṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇi-
tena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena aneka-
vihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva
brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-
kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre
santike cā ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapug-
galānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cit-
taṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttaṃ⁹
vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
vijjati¹⁰; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyya-
thīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sā-
kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussari-
satī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena¹ satte passissati cavamāne upapaj-
jamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate
yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati;
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . .
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vij-
jati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo tatra tat'r'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati
sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁴ *omitted by M. Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. °mānussi°

⁶ T. pariyāpunissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. *inserts pa.* ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismiṃ⁵ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ⁷ balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M_o. M₇ aul^o ti.

⁴ M₇ continues: diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. °dhiṃhi; Ph. samādhī.

⁶ M. °dhiṃhā. ⁷ M. °dhiṃhi; Ph. °dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vut̥thānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpunītaṃ ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādinavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmaavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasāññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo³.

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cā⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsam sapaṇilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsam sapaṇilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsam apaṇilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya⁹, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, avihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsam apaṇilāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' uddānam. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁴ *is missing in S.*

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁶ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhibalaṃ tam; M. satisaṃkhābalatam

⁸ M. nekkhama^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with* abhabbo samādhismim *and ending with* nekkhammavitakkena. ⁹ Ph. ni^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambham.

³ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M. avinipātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammam.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā¹ hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ na⁶ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kuṣale dhamme na sārakkhati⁷, sātaccakiriyaṃ⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁶ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti⁹, upāyakuṣalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānaṃ kuṣalanāṃ

¹ Ph. M₇. S. āradhho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah° h° before bhāv° h°

⁴ M. nippapa°; Ph. nippan° ⁵ M. phatimk°; T. jātikātum.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār° ⁸ Ph. sātaccakiriyaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sarakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyaṃ² sampādeti.

Imehi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āloka bahulo ca hoti, yoga-bahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabāhulo ca⁸ hoti, asantuṭṭhibāhulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca patāreti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Pāṇatipātī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādīṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro ² Ph. °kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana° ⁵ M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

⁶ M₆ vepullantam. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant° ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. °ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantam; S. mahattam.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. ¹⁴ Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi¹ hoti, piṣuṇāvāco² hoti, pharusāvāco³ hoti, samphappalāpī⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā⁷ paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppanño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹⁰ dhammaṃ arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. pāṇātipātī. ² M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

³ M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādi.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. °gabbho. ⁷ M. Ph. pāṇātipātā.

⁸ S. piṣuṇāva vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

⁹ S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvādā. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa°; Ph. apagabbho. ¹³ M. Ph. M, agga°

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sāpekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuttho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa uddo; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa uddo°

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ¹ uttariṇ¹ ca sukhaṃ adhigamena ca Mahantattaṃ² dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigga-hetabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjhupekkhati; hinādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigga-hetabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ pagga-hetabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbam, tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati; paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ arahaṃ utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattaṃ uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayaṃ; M₇ dve niyaṃ.

⁴ S. ॐ. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. samattaṃ.

2. Kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. kilesāvaranātāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, duppañño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti. saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti. pitā jīvītā voropito¹⁰ hoti. arahā¹¹ jivita voropito¹² hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti. saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jalo elamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M., M.

⁸ M. saech; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M.

¹⁰ T. °ta. ¹¹ M., M. °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantam.

¹² T. °ta; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

4. Na¹ mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvītā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jīvītā voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinnō hoti, paññavā hoti ajalo anelaṃūgo.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi⁵ saddhammam bhabbo nīyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo nīyamam⁶ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamane na sussāsati, na sotam odahati, na aññacittam⁸ upatthapeti⁹, anattham ganhati, attham rūceti, ananulomikaya khantiya samannāgato hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi¹⁰ dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi saddhammam abhabbo nīyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto pi¹¹ saddhammam bhabbo nīyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamane sussāsati, sotam odahati, aññacittam upatthapeti¹², attham ganhati, anattham rūceti, anulomikaya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sunanto¹³ pi saddhammam bhabbo nīyamam okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. ² T. 'tā. ³ M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M. 'ta. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvītā . . . saṅgho bhinnō hoti. ⁸ Ph. añnam cittaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. upatthā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upatthā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhi-sampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam² rāgam³, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātun ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhiṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahid-dhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭṭ^o *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M₆ anāgāmiyaṃ; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyaṃ; M₆ ānantariyaṃ; M₇ anuttariyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhalā^o; Ph. °le. ⁶ T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukhadukkham⁴ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam⁵ sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ⁵ ca sukhadukkham⁶ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram⁷ adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusamuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tass¹⁶ uddānam:

Siti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaranātā¹⁸ sussūsā¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam²¹ Satthari

Kaṅci saṅkhāram²² mātari²² sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh° d° p° arahantam jivitā voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d° ⁵ M₇. S. parakatam.

⁶ M₆ sukham d°

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam°: aparamkāram adhicca° sukha° paccā°, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. °samuppādadhammā.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggas-a udd° ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaranam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu°; omitted by M.

²¹ M. °detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. °katam; Ph. °kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane pac-cājati² dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchi-kiriyaṃ. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato⁴ hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na⁵ hoti, asādhāraṇena⁶ ānāna⁶ samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ suditṭho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹ ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchi-kiriyaṃ ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāraṃ nie-cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotā-pattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ¹⁴ vā¹⁴ arahattaṃ¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M₆ desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. °to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch°

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme niy°; T. dhamme niy°

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ° Ph. °dhāraṇānānena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M₆, M₇ sampāma. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. add ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa° ¹³ T. °mitus-sati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. °ttaphalaṃ.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā¹³ asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁴ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. °rā; M₆ °saṃkhātāṃ; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

² T. adds vā. ³ M. °ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. ⁶ S. °re.

⁷ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti ṭhānam¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ² vā² arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññāṃ upatṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇaṃ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmaññena samannāgato bhavissāmi¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññāṃ upatṭhāpetuṃ¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññāṃ upatṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā¹⁵ paccupatṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātaṃ¹⁹ gacchanti, kikkāri ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etaṃ ṭhānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. °ttaphalam. ⁴ M₆. M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upatṭha° ⁷ M. °vattito; Ph. °vaḍḍhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na ramissati.

¹⁰ M₇ utṭha°; T. nāvutṭha° ¹¹ M. Ph. °poṇo.

¹² M₆ ma° ¹³ T. °ssatī. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. S. upatṭha°

¹⁵ T. nibbāha°; M₇ nibbāya°; M. nibbida°

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi°; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M₆ amugghātaṃ. ²⁰ M₆. M₇ ettā°

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti. mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇa⁶ ca nāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahānā honti, imāsu ca¹² tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu accehji¹³ taṇham, vivattatayi¹⁴ saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha° ² Ph. M₆. S. upaṭṭha°

³ Ph. atappayo; M₆ possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ahim°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M₆. mamim°; M₇ māmam° ⁶ M. Ph. sādha°

⁷ omitted by M₅. ⁸ Ph. hetuñ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha°

¹⁰ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ accechchi; Ph. acceccchi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatapaṇhā, bhavapaṇhā, vibhavapaṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā¹?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā².

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahānā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji³ taṇham, vivatta⁴ saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo⁵ dasamo⁶.

Tass⁷ uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁸ aniccaṃ⁹ dukkham¹⁰ anattato
Nibbānam¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ saṃvuttā¹³ bhavapaṇhāya¹⁴ te¹⁵
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °cchi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggass' uddānam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañcamo.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vagga-sa udd° ⁸ Ph. °saṃ.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. nī. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anavatti ukkhittā °i atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā°; M. °vātaṇhāy° ¹⁵ M. ekāda-sā; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako nīṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇṇaṃ, vyāpādaṇṇaṃ, vihiṃsāṇṇaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇṇassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇṇaṃ² bhāvetabbo, vyāpādaṇṇassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇṇaṃ bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāṇṇassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇṇaṃ bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇṇā, vyāpādasāṇṇā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama°

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya² pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M_o. M₇ °saṇṇā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇ tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Arati, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā⁴.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā.

² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya.

⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ natā.

⁶ T. inserts ime.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā. cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo. asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo. pamādaṃ pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekādasamo⁴.

Tassa' uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assāda⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vago ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatāṃ, bhassārāmatāṃ, middārāmatāṃ, saṅganikārāmatāṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhojane amatatāññutāṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ opānasati. ² T. samattho.

³ M. Tikka^o; T. M₇ Kitti^o; M₆ Tinna^o; Ph. Tikavaggas^o uddānam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

⁵ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o ⁶ T. katamā.

⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ assaddhi.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatāññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅganikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatāññutam

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya¹⁰ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent carlinals.

² omitted by T. M₅. M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Maccekāsāṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapita⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakamiko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Meṇḍako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₇, M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapandito.

³ M. Ālā; Ph. *has* Sittarako Ālam eva *instead of* Ha¹ Ālā; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggāto.

⁵ M. M₇, M. Sūro; Ph. Sūro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakulī.

⁷ T. Tavakimiko; Ph. Tavakimiko. ⁸ M. ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Meṇḍiko. ¹² M₇ ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M. Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ *in* Ph. *this* sutta *is missing*.

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā¹, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave³ pariññāya . . . pe⁴ . . . parikkhayāya . . .⁵ pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha⁶ dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .⁷

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa⁸ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa⁹ thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādaṃ abhiññāya . . .⁵ pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe⁴ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇ insert abhiññāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₆. S. ime cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pa^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sāth^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has °nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripunnaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. °nipāto niṭṭhito; M₆ adds siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> Ajjārūha. 63, 64
 Ajjhupekkhati. 435
 Ajjhopanna. 242
 Ajjhomucchita. 57—59
 Aññathatta, 66, 179
 Atthikaroti, 162. 163
 Atthita, 219—221
 Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-
 mayā vuccanti taṇhāditt-
 hiyo, tāhi rahito)
 Atimīlhaṇa, 224
 Ativijjha, 356
 Atthavasa, 72. 73. 237 (Com.
 = atthānisamsa)
 Adhimuccitar, 165
 Adhisīla. 133, 444
 Anavattha, 171
 Anāgamitā, 82, 143
 Anāmantacāra, 259
 Anālīka, 352. 353, 384
 Anuṭṭhita, 290—292 (Com. =
 adhiṭṭhita)
 Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-
 socitabba)
 Anuddayatā, 184
 Anuddhamma. 393, 394, 397. 398 </p> | <p> Anulomika, 116, 117
 Anusāsani. 87, 89, 178. 180
 Anelagaḷa, 114, 195. 262.
 263
 Anodarika. 120. 121 (Com. =
 amahagga)
 Antagāhika, 130
 Amabhāra. 122
 Apajaha, 76
 Apeyya. 188
 Appativāni. 307. 308
 Abbulha, 84—86
 Abhiḥappi, 353
 Abhiḥatiyo (adj.). 384—386
 Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170
 Abhisando, 51, 52. 337
 Abhisallekhika. 117. 118. 121
 Avapakāsati, 145, 146
 Aviruddhaka, 276
 Asita, 40
 Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5
 Asecanaka, 237, 238
 Āgati, 54. 55, 60, 61, 74
 Ācameti, 337
 Āḍha, 52 </p> |
|--|--|

- Ālhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 tanḍulālhakabhattachapa-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakannakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidahati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakaajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādana, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hīna)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kacchati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappatṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gahīna, 351
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukunḍika, 188
 Cāgavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Cīrilikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilaka, 276
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)
 Tedanḍika, 276
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mātikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nīli, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhalata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharaṇa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścāriya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññaveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipīta, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekhitar, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihankhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vaḍḍhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Pamināti, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūḷha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Paḷāsa, 278
 Paḷāsin (or Paḷo), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Pālica, 196
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattam sāpatey-
 yam [to p. 300: bhuttānu-
 bhuttam] bhuñjati)
 Pokkharaniyā, 309
 Phātikaroti, 431
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180
 Bhattin, 165
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213
 Mañjitthā, 230, 234
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230
 Māgaṇḍika, 276
 Mettāvatā, 443
 Mohani, 213
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316
 Yoggapatha, 122
 Yoniyo, 211, 213
 Rakkhitar, 161—163
 Rathiyā, 187
 Rīncati, 86, 87, 108, 109,
 116—118, 343, 344, 366—
 368, 437
 Lapaka, 111
 Lākhā, 230, 233
 Lāyaka, 365
 Luḷita, 233 (Com. = asanni-
 sinna)
 Loleti, 188
 Vapakassati, 393, 394
 Valittacatā, 196
 Vikappin, 136
 Viññātar, 169
 Vidugga, 128
 Vinimoceti, 92
 Viniveṭheti, 92
 Vipubbaka, 324
 Vimāmsa, 346
 Vimānita, 158, 160
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Viḷāra, 122
 Vissāsin, 136
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Veyyābādhika, 388
 Vyākattar, 191
 Vyādinna, 64
 Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160
 Sakkhālaka, 76
 Satakkaku, 34
 Satthaka, 101, 307
 Santāneti, 96—98
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402,
 403
 Samātapa, 346
 Samihita, 224, 229
 Sampavattar, 133
 Sarakutti, 251
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180
 Sādhikaporisa, 403
 Sāmāyika, 349—351
 Sāreti, 28
 Sunaya, 179
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300
 Sotar, 161—163
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Sovacassa, 180
 Sovacassatā, 449
 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Bud-
 dha), 239
 Aciravatī, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ānandā, 132—134, 138, 139,
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—
 409
 Ālavaka, 451
 Iccānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341,
 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Ugga, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322,
 323, 345, 346
 Upavāna, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,
 217, 218
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbilā, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167,
 236, 239
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373
 Koṭṭhita, 393
 Komārabhacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambī, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,
 374, 383
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—
 239, 363—365
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,
 202
 Cātu(Cātu-)mmahārājikā (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cundī, 35, 36
 Cetī, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jīvaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—
 332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat)-uttarī (devā), 287,
 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakaṇṇika, 451
 Tāvatisā (devā), 287, 313,
 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Doṇa, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,
 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nādika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,
 313, 333
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-
 vā), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguna, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,
 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,
 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhalika, 451
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakalāvana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321
 Mahākappina, 299
 Mahākassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393,
 398
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,
 451
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,
 299, 331—333
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320.
 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramātā, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Meṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-
 vassa paṇha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,
 333, 336
 Moliyasivaka, 356

 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333

 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368.
 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299

 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168,
 236, 239, 240

 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāseṭṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167,
 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessūmitta, 224, 229
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgarava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sāragga, 451
 Sāranda, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196.
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—
 213, 292—294, 298, 336.
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Sāvattī, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57,
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,
 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sivaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sumsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumanā, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376

 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373
 Hatthisāriputta, 392, 393, 398.
 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311.
 312

III. Index of Gāthās.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Āyup vaṇṇaṃ, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Āyudo balado dhīro, 42	Yathā pi meggho, 34
Kāle dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadaṃ piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54
Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā, 329
Dālididiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, 353 sq.	Yo ubh'ante vidditvāna, 399, 401
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, 38
Na socanāya na paridevanāya, 56, 62	Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto, 294, 295
Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, 213	Yo paṇaṃ atimātetī, 205
Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, 378	Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, 75
Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43	Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo, 411
Padumaṃ yathā kokanandaṃ, 239	Satthugaru dhammagaru, 331
Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337	Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pa-vaḍḍhati, 80
Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo, 311	Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pa-vaḍḍhati, 80
Bhuttā bhogā bhata bhaccā, 46	Sallape asihatthena, 69
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, 50, 51	Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43
Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ, 346 sq.	Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsāraṃ, 52	Selo yathā ekaghano, 379
	Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, 47



CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchiṃ
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijjanā (M. Ph. *have* °parijjanā)
" 45 Note 2 *read* sutta *instead of* vagra
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhānam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'aṅgehi
" 219, headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotāpannā 'mha
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitāy'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyyā ti
-

100

N. C. CATALOGUED.

100-100



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9171

Call No. BPa 3 / Ang / Mch

Author—Morris Richard,

Title—Anguttara - Nib...